

NATIONAL ARCHIVES & PUBLIC RECORDS SERVICES
OF PAPUA NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORTS

DISTRICT: WEST SEPIK

STATION: AITAPE

VOLUME No: 5

ISBN: 9980-911-09-3

ACCESSION No: 496.

PERIOD: 1950 - 1952

Filed by/for the National Archives of Papua New Guinea,
PORT MORESBY - 1945

Sole Custodian: National Archives of Papua New Guinea.

Papua New Guinea Patrol Reports

Digitized version made available by



Copyright: Government of Papua New Guinea. This digital version made under a license granted by the National Archives and Public Records Services of Papua New Guinea.

Use: This digital copy of the work is intended to support research, teaching, and private study.

Constraints: This work is protected by the U.S. Copyright Law (Title 17, U.S.C.) and the laws of Papua New Guinea. Use of this work beyond that allowed by "fair use" requires written permission of the National Archives of Papua New Guinea. Responsibility for obtaining permissions and any use and distribution of this work rests exclusively with the user and not the UC San Diego Library.

Note on digitized version: A microfiche copy of these reports is held at the University of California, San Diego (Mandeville Special Collections Library, MSS 0215). The digitized version presented here reflects the quality and contents of the microfiche. Problems which have been identified include misfiled reports, out-of-order pages, illegible text; these problems have been rectified whenever possible. The original reports are in the National Archives of Papua New Guinea (Accession no. 496).

[Contents for Vol. 5]

PATROL REPORT OF: AITAPE WEST SEPIK ACC. No: 496.

Volume No: 4 [5] 1750/52 Number of Reports: 15

PERORT No:	FOLIO	OFFICER CONDUCTING PATROL	AREA PATROLLED	MAPS/PTS	PERIOD OF PATROL	FICHE No:
[1]	10 of 1950/51	1-16 J. J. MURPHY ADO	AITAPE ISLANDS GROUP	MAP	16.8.50 - 28.8.50	
[2]	20 of 1950/51	1-20 J. J. MURPHY A/ADO	SISSANO - MALOL (COASTAL AITAPE)	MAP	13.9.50 - 1.10.50	
[3]	30 of 1950/51	1-20 J. J. MURPHY A/ADO	AITAPE (EAST COAST)	MAP	2.3.51 - 27.3.51	
[4]	10 of 1950/51	1-31 A. C. JEFFERIES P.O	ABAU, GREEN RIVER	MAP	8.8.50 - 25.10.50	
[5]	20 of 1950/51	1-16 A. C. JEFFERIES P.O	COASTAL VILLAGES AITAPE/VANIMO BORDER		1.12.50 - 15.12.50	
[6]	30 of 1950/51	1-9 A. C. JEFFERIES P.O	COAST - VANIMO TO YAKO VILLAGES		19.12.50 - 23.12.50	
[7]	10 of 1950/51	1-10 P. E. FIENBERG P.O	NORTH EAST WAPAI SUB DIVISION	MAP	16.8.50 - 29.8.50	
[8]	20 of 1950/51	1-13 P. E. FIENBERG P.O	SOUTH/EAST WAPAI SUB DIVISION	MAP	9.12.50 - 18.12.50	
[9]	30 of 1950/51	1-15 P. E. FIENBERG P.O	WEST WAPAI SUB DIVISION	MAP	19.6.51 - 27.6.51	
[10]	40 of 1951/52	1-18 H. W. WEST A/ADO	AITAPE WEST COAST & WEST COAST	MAP	8.1.52 - 10.2.52	
[11]	10 of 1951/52	1-9 A. C. JEFFERIES	COASTAL - AITAPE/VANIMO BORDER		14.7.51 - 15.8.51	
[12]	20 of 1951/52	1-11 A. C. JEFFERIES	COAST - FROM VANIMO TO D.N.G BORDER		19.2.52 - 29.2.52	
[13]	40 of 1951/52	1-15 P. E. FIENBERG P.O	NO. 2 WAPAI CENSUS SUB DIVISION	MAP	24.9.51 - 8.10.51	
[14]	50 of 1951/52	1-8 P. E. FIENBERG P.O	NO. 2 WAPAI SUB DIVISION		21.1.52 - 30.1.52	
[15]	60 of 1951/52	1-10 P. E. FIENBERG P.O	SOUTH EAST CENSUS SUB DIVISION		28.4.52 - 6.5.52	
[]						

SEPIK DISTRICT

AITAPE SUBDISTRICT

PATROL REPORTS:

1-3 of 50/51 (Aitape)

1-3 of 50/51 (Vanimo)

1-3 of 50/51 (Lumi)

4 of 51/52 (Aitape)

1 and 2 of 51/52 (Vanimo)

4-6 of 51/52 (Lumi)



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of SEPIK (AITAPE) Report No. 1 of 50/51

Patrol Conducted by S.S. MURPHY A.D.O.

Area Patrolled AITAPE ISLANDS GROUP

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans R.C. ORWIN C.P.O.

Natives 2 Police

Duration—From 16/8/1950 to 29/8/1950

Number of Days 13

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? No

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services Dec 1949

Medical ... /.../19....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol GEN ADMIN, WAR DAMAGE INVESTIGATION & PAYMENT, CENSUS CHECK.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

1 /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation ... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund ... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ... £.....

.....
.....
.....

ul
MIGR
In
M F

30-2

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

DS. 30-11-124

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES AND NATIVE AFFAIRS
PORT MORESBY,

1st November, 1950.

MEMORANDUM FOR—

District Officer,
Sepik District,
WEMAK.

AITAPE PATROL REPORT No. 1 - 50/51

Mr. Murphy's comments on the possibilities in these Islands are so interesting that I have forwarded a copy of the report to His Honour the Administrator, with the suggestion that a technical Officer of the Education Department and an Agricultural Officer visit the Islands.

WKT.1
7th November, 1950.

I. F. Champion
(I. F. Champion)
ACTING DIRECTOR.

MINUTE TO:

ASSISTANT DISTRICT OFFICER, AITAPE.

For your information.

R. Rigby
(R. RIGBY)

Sub-District Office, (13)
AITAPE,
SEPIK DISTRICT,
NEW GUINEA. 30/11/74

7th September, 1950. V

Patrol Report No. SK 1: Report of a patrol to Aitape Islands Group.

Officer Conducting: J.J. Murphy, a/Assistant District Officer

Area: Aitape Islands Group

Object: Census check
War Damage Investigations and Payment
General Administration Business
Preliminary Survey for Establishment of
Village Councils and Courts and Native
Projects

Duration: 16th August, 1950, to 28th August, 1950

Personnel Accompanying: R. G. Orwin, C.P.O.
Police: Constable No. 5049 HAITARI
Constable No. 6934 JEGERU

The group consists of the four islands of TUMLEO, ALI, SELEO and ANGEL. TUMLEO Island is closest to Aitape and can be reached by sailing canoe with a favorable wind in a little more than one hour. The total population is 950 and the people obtain most of their food from the mainland. They are traders and artisans and suffered great material loss during the War. I decided to make this patrol now because only one month of the South-East season is left. During the North-West season, travel between the mainland and the islands is very often impossible.

DIARY.

- Wednesday, August 16. From Aitape to ALI by canoe/ Spent day in Tialtalo hamlet and visited Mission station.
17. Checked census all hamlets. Banking and War Damage. Paid D.N.E. and P.E.N.D.P. Inspected handicrafts.
 18. Banking business. Inspected all hamlets, coconut groves, gardens, water supply and cemetery. Discussion with Village Official and leaders.
 19. To Seleo Island and spent day. Checked census. War Damage and Banking business. Paid D.N.E. and Pensicms. Inspected village gardens, Colyer Watson's plantation, cemetery and canoes. Returned ALI Island.
- Sunday, August
20. Day observed
 21. To Angel Island and spent day. Checked census War Damage and banking. Paid D.N.E. Inspected handicrafts and island generally. Visited spots of historical significance to the islanders. General discussion. By canoe to Tumleo Island.
 22. Checked and inspected census all hamlets. Walked over Island and inspected gardens, cemetery and groves. Inspected derelict LST.
 23. War Damage investigations. Inspected war time airfield and clay deposits.

- Thursday, August 24. War Damage investigation. Inspected cemetery again. Had general talk with the people. Left for Aitape by canoe at 4 p.m. and arrived 5 p.m. (12)
25. Did station business and mails.
26. To Tadji Plantation re War Damage investigations and returned to Aitape.
- Sunday, August 27. Day observed
28. To YAGOI - interrupted by instruction fly to Wewak on 29th.

REPORT

<u>D.N.E.</u>	Number in Area	9	Amount	£301 - -
	Number paid	7	"	155 - 7
			Balance	£145 19 5

The next of kin in the two unpaid cases are absent at work.

<u>P.E.N.D.P.</u>	Number in area	1	Amount	£7 3 4
	Number paid	1	"	7 3 4
			Balance	Nil

<u>Pensioners.</u>	Number in area	5	Monthly Rate	£3 12 6
	Number paid	3	Amount	£23 12 6

All are War Damage Compensation. One pensioner, unpaid, is said to be working at Madang and the other was absent on a trading trip.

<u>War Damage Compensation</u>	Number Claims paid	3	Amount	£67 3 6
	Number investigated	139	Amount	£700 - - - <i>approx</i>

Number of Refunds due previous overpayment	8	Amount	£48 6 -
Number Refunds outstanding	3	Amount	2 10 -

The outstanding refunds are due from WK33674 MISIU who is deceased. His next of kin is absent at work and the matter will be adjusted as a claim on the Estate. The other two are absent at work.

Investigations on the islands are now complete. Payment with the exception of Tumlco Island and half a dozen among the other islands is complete. Investigated claims go forward under separate cover for approval. The islands were occupied by Japanese troops and were assaulted by an American force. The natives were fed by ANGAU for 12 months, consequently I have deleted claims for gardens and quick growing fruit trees.

Villages. There are four hamlets on Tumlco Island and five on Ali Island. A Tumlco hamlet, YAGOI, is situated on the mainland. The villages were clean and the houses well constructed and clean. They are built on 3-foot piles with a plank floor, walls of sago stalk set vertically and sago thatch. They are two-roomed and the average house measures 30' x 20'. Three well-built two storied houses were seen at ALL. Some of the houses have railed front verandahs and most are built in a very tradesman-like manner. Some have somewhat of a Malayan character with small overhanging recesses or closets built outside the walls about 3 or 4 feet above ground. A wood and store shed is built on the ground at the rear and many houses have a well made fowlhouse with perches and nests nearby. All

the rebuilding is practically completed. Materials are collected on the mainland and ferried across in the South-east season. (11)

The villages are all built on the shore and are well supplied with decorative shrubs and plants. The war has left them with a good supply of drums and many outhouses have galvanised roofs for water catchment. Ali and TUMLEO Islands have permanent wells which are kept clean. They would be much better with concrete and semi rotary or lifting pumps. This is a Works matter for village councils when they are formed and I shall direct their attention to it. The wells are not public property at the moment.

There were no latrines and I didn't advise them to build any at this stage as the sea is adequate and convenient.

Village Officials.

Parasmount Lulusis	Nil
Lulusis	2
Tultuls	Nil

Recommendations for the appointment of Lulusis at Tumleo and Ali go forward under separate cover. I am not recommending appointments of Tultuls as the office in this area is no longer necessary. All speak Pidgin-English and many speak English. A few old people speak some German.

The Lulusis are one at SELEO and one at ANGEL. YARI of Ali has been acting as Lulusi for over a year but no recommendation for his appointment has been made. It is included in the recommendations mentioned above.

The two Lulusis are not spectacular but they perform their duties satisfactorily enough. They are old fashioned and have been left behind by the more enterprising members of the community.

Councils.

Half a dozen people calling themselves "councillor" were encountered. They were energetic and intelligent middle aged men for the most part. Such titles are fairly common along the coast and are apparently the result of some officer's premature attempt to form village councils. They have, however, received no guidance and are not acquainted with a council's function. They say they "Assist the Lulusi" and appear to have some authority in the sections they represent.

The Islands group is ideal for the inauguration of village councils. The people are a superior type and quite a number can speak and write some English - though not of the best. Most of the men under 40 can read and write in the vernacular or in Pidgin-English. About a dozen have spent six months in Sydney and some still correspond with people there - church workers who helped look after them. The islands are near enough to the Station and close enough together for frequent visits during the formative first years. They have many possible enterprises which a Council could explore and regulate - fishing, net making, canoe building, pottery, supply of skilled labour, basket ware, egg production and trading.

I should like to form one council at Tumleo for Tumleo and Yagol (population 350) and one at Ali for Ali, Seleio and Angel (population 610). I shall be glad to see the Regulations published and soon after I intend to make a recommendation for the formation of two such councils.

Census.

A new census was written up in December 1949. The check on this patrol revealed a very slight decrease. There is a surprising percentage of spry and active elderly people in the total population. It might be that post-war rehabilitation has preserved them because of their indispensability to the community. In their possession is all the knowledge and skill of the local arts and crafts which due to

the abnormal six years and aftermath of war they could not pass on to the youngsters who are adults today. They have been rebuilding the houses, the canoe fleets and making the carved garrnuts. The women have re-established the pottery, basket and net making crafts.

About 30% of the total population was absent trading at Wewak and on the mainland. They have one more month before the season confines them to the island.

Census figures for the Department of Public Health are attached.

Rest Houses.

A good rest house exists at Ali Island and is well maintained with sanitation services. The rest house at Tumeo would have been fair in the Wapi area. It was rather carelessly put together, though it was clean. The people, however, have promised to build another more in keeping with their reputation for skill.

The time has come, I think, when some regulation of Rest Houses in the Territory of New Guinea, could perhaps be attempted. I have two suggestions in mind in regard to sophisticated areas - and perhaps in all tax paying areas - without going into detail:-

1. That the Administration provide hardware, simple fittings and specification. The natives build the structure. The village officials or council keep a key and a book and charge for non-Administration occupation at a fixed daily rate.
2. The natives build the rest houses to standard and specification and charge for both Administration and non-Administration occupation at a fixed daily rate.

Though there is no law to require villages to provide a rest house for Administration use, moral pressure from individual officers is frequently used and I suppose all officers at some time or other have been asked by villagers for nails, tools and other items to carry out what appears to be an Administration instruction. I doubt if their requests are ever successful.

The individual tastes of both officers and natives are responsible for a great range of types and sizes - in some cases tending to cause hardship and inconvenience to the villagers. A rest house and its attachments could be a useful influence in a village - as long as it is not a disagreeable burden on the people.

Cemeteries

The cemeteries of Ali, Seleco and Angel were neatly kept and graves cared for. Most graves had carved inscribed crosses. The cemetery at Ali is enclosed in a cropped and well tended hedge of lemon trees about 4' high. The Tumeo cemetery on the other hand was a wilderness of secondary growth. It was recovered during my stay there and turned out to be a nicely terraced plot, previously fenced and with a grotto and large cross at one end. The cemetery contains both European and native remains. The graves of 12 priests and nuns were discovered with wrought iron crosses inscribed in gilt lettering. Several native graves with crosses were revealed. Two bombs landed in the cemetery during hostilities, destroying the grotto and breaking a part of a stone terrace wall. A small plot 10 yards by 12 yards was in current use. Instructions and directions for its maintenance were left.

Stock.

One domestic pig in poor health was encountered in the group. There are a few wild pigs on Seleco Island but none on the others. The people say they don't want pigs on the islands and they keep a few on the mainland. The Agricultural

7th September, 1950. (9)

Officer at Aitape had asked me to take a census of live stock, but had forgotten to supply me with the details he wanted. Many houses have a well built fowlhouse at the rear with nesting boxes and perches. They feed and water their fowls of which there are plenty. I don't think it would be a difficult matter to induce these people to produce eggs for market, especially if some grain feed such as sorghum could be grown on the island. I will refer to this again in the paragraphs under "Projects".

Agriculture.

The gardens on Ali, and Seleco are small and poor. They produce small sweet potato, a little cassava, a few yams, beans, a little very poor taro and Aibika (probably *Abelmoschus manihot*). Pawpaw and bananas grow well and a few pineapples. Breadfruit and coconuts grow well and limes grow fairly.

Angel Island is too small for gardens, but there are a few bananas and coconuts. These people make their gardens on a portion of Seleco Island nearby.

Tumleo is the most fertile of the lot and the gardens are larger and appear more luxuriant. They grow fair sweet potato, cassava, yams, beans, Aibika, Chinese cabbage, bananas, pawpaws and some poor taro. Breadfruit, coconuts and limes flourish.

None of the islands produce enough to feed the population and a large part of the South-east season is spent buying or making sago on the mainland for storage against the North-west season when the people are pretty well confined to the islands. They trade smoked fish, nets, pots and platters which they make and tobacco leaf which they obtain by trading in the Wewak area.

Standing native owned mature coconut palms on the various islands I estimated as follows:

Tumleo	400	population	360
Ali	1000	"	444
Seleco	200	"	74
Angel	15	"	92
Total ...	1615		970

A total of about 400 new nuts have been planted on all islands. The groves, generally speaking, were unkempt, although there is little disease. I left no instructions regarding them as the people are still building houses and canoes in the North-west seasons and they are pretty well occupied in the South-east trading and gathering materials. I discussed copra with them but, although they know of the favorable prices, they require the nuts for food and also as yet they have little time to spare for copra work. They produced copra prewar and will do so again.

Great loss of palms was caused during the war and hundreds of stumps were seen on the three main islands.

The small hot red chilli which Nelson and Roberts bought at round £40 per ton dried prewar seems to flourish.

Fishing.

These people smoke and trade in fish of which there seems to be a good supply around the islands. Among other species they catch a lot of cat fish on their lines. They use lines in all islands. Angel Island use large triangular scoop nets about 7 feet deep 10 feet across the south and pocketed, with a fine mesh. Ali Island fish for garfish with kites and spider web. Tumleo also use the triangular net. Ali insist on their sole right to use kites. At Ali the people, with one-handed men standing in the group, asked if

they could get dynamite licences because fishing was of great economic importance to them and their present method of catching was too slow and insecure. They had used drag nets previously and I told them I would ask the Department of Agriculture for the loan of two nets for a trial. There are three or four good sandy bottoms where they could be used. I shall write to you under separate cover in regard to the nets.

The people still gather trochus shell when they come across it in case, as prewar, a buyer sets up business again locally. They say there is a good supply in the waters and their spasmodic efforts indicate that there is. Certainly the beds have had a good rest period.

Off Seleco Island I saw good numbers of beche-de-mer lying on the shallow shelf. These people gathered and sold beche-de-mer prewar and they know how to treat it. The people would be glad to have a buyer for their sea products but mostly nowadays traders have goldmines in trade stores with practically no effort to themselves. The frequent turnover in recruits and repatriates is also a lucrative business and is the only productive undertaking that traders seem to engage in these days.

Handicrafts.

The Islands people are the artisans of this part of the Territory and consequently are also the traders from Sissano to Terebu East of Wewak.

I took a series of photos showing the pottery manufacture in all its stages and also some of their carving. Unfortunately the films were too old and came to nothing.

Pottery. The women of Tumleo are the potters or potresses if there is such a word. They make storage jars of about 4 gal. to 6 gal. capacity with lid for storing sago; one to two gal. cooking pots with short necks; wide mouthed pots for preparing sago for cooking; shallow pans for "frying" sago. In addition they make the shallow clay moulds from which they start the pots. After the war they had to start from scratch and ingeniously used electric light reflectors to form their moulds for their pottery.

The vessels are globular in shape and much sought after. They obtain clay of a chocolate color from a hill on the end of Tumleo Island and another light brown clay from Aitape. Both clays are in small hard nuts and mixed with fragments of lime stone. They put both separately into a small mesh cone and wash in a vessel of water. The clay settles in a fine form at the bottom of the vessel and the fragments of stone are discarded. This washing continues until the water in the vessel is absorbed.

Both clays are mixed in equal portions. Pots which have broken after drying and before firing are ground up to coarse powder and a portion mixed with the clay together with a very small proportion of powdered white rock. This process is carried out on a shallow wood trough or side of broken canoe. The mixture is well kneaded, pounded into lumps of the required size and then pass on to the next stage.

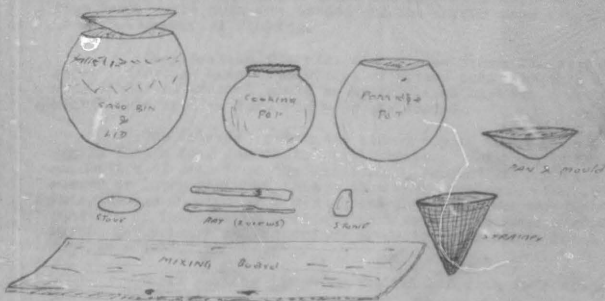
A lump of the prepared clay is dumped on a board and a smooth stone is used to punch a cavity into which a fist is thrust and the clay is then taken up and punched with the knuckle of the other hand all over. It is then set in a shallow mould held between the knees and a smooth oval stone is dipped in water and held against the inside of the cavity. The growing pot is then patted with a flattened palm stick

7th September, 1950. (7)

round and round and up and down against the smooth, ^{stone} inside in a very dexterous manner and the pot takes shape, growing upwards and outwards. The angle at which the stone is jiggled inside makes the shape of the saucepan. From time to time the pot-stick is dipped in water and some patted on to the stone as well. As the pot grows a short piece of palm fibre is stretched between the hands and drawn round the top to trim and cut off the uneven lip. These pieces are put back on the pot wherever it is growing a bit thin. The whole operation is exact and skilful and the pot grows rapidly before one's eyes.

The lip is formed and the pot is left in its mould for a day to partially dry. It is again taken, cracks annealed with the same technique used to build it, smoothed and trimmed, the lip edge beaded and then put into a shed to dry out for three weeks.

It is fired first in wood which bakes it hard and a second firing is done with butts of coconut fronds to blacken and seal it. It is now a commercial article.



The essentials and technique of brick-making are there: the puddling, the mixing with ground brick, the kneading, shaping and firing. I have no doubt these Tuleo people could be trained to make tiles, drains and bricks and articles useful in European homes.

Canoes and Garamuts.

The Ali Islanders and Seleo are the leading canoe makers, though the people of Tuleo also make canoes. They make two kinds - seagoing sailers up to 30 feet long and fishing canoes without sails. The seagoing canoes are an important part of their economy and their fleet is a big one. They dispose of some but they use them mostly in their trading. ~~Without~~ these canoes they would be like carters without carts. The canoes are single-masted with high-fenced deck and large out-rigger. They commonly use a mainsail and often a jib. They make journeys as a matter of course as far as the MURIK Lakes. The workmanship and carving is exact and joinery of no mean skill is done on the strakes. The prow pieces at each end are carved and shaped from a single baulk with V-wings 2 feet long and 12 inches deep to exactly fit the hull and receive the strakes. They commonly work with small adzes and wood chisels. The war has left them a lot of good fittings in the way of wire shrouds, parachutes for sails, small blocks and splicing eyes. They obtain their logs from the mainland.

The Garamuts like the canoes are made with great artistry of design and execution. Carving is very intricate and regular. I examined two large garamuts about 11 years old each. They were about 4' deep, made of kwila and carved in great detail. On one

the lugs at both ends were extended into the shape of a man and a lizard and into a woman and a lizard. The other had the lugs extended to show a lizard and busts of two nuns with their hands joined in prayer. These figures were minutely carved in a faithful portrayal of the subject. One of the lugs had, however, been hacked off by, the natives say, some Americans. Both instruments stand on carved rests and are decorated with fringes, festoons and drapes in a regular and artistic pattern precisely carved. Wood chisels of various sizes were used. I also took pictures of these to include in the report, but the film failed me.

To teach carving and joinery to these people would be no trouble at all. They have had a long association with European tools and methods.

Fishing nets and baskets. These are made on Angel Island. Three kinds of nets are made - a long scoop net previously described and a small beach net used by the women and a drag net. The women weave the nets from cord they make from bark. The nets are traded and the larger ones are also used for commercial fishing.

Deep baskets are also made by the women for storing sago. They are made from strips of rattan cane and with a very little alteration would be useful linen baskets. The baskets are used at home and some are traded.

Projects.

The islands' resources cannot supply the people with nearly enough food for their requirements. They buy great quantities of sago from the mainland. Population increase will sooner or later confront them with a real problem. One of the things I had in mind as I went round these islands was the question of introducing projects that would give them a good income for primary and secondary products for markets local and further afield.

Canoe sailing times to the islands, with fair winds ^{from ATAPU} all the way are:-

1 hour to Tumleo
2 hours to Ali
2½ hours to Seleo
2¾ hours to Angel.

Paddling times are twice those hours.

There is an Auster airfield on Tumleo that can be extended for larger craft like the Norseman. Good airfields can be made on Ali and on Seleo for Norseman aircraft.

Good anchorages exist at all the islands. 6000 tonners anchored at Seleo prewar when Colyer Watson were working their plantation there.

Primary

Industries.

I think the best undertakings here are copra, fisheries and eggs.

Copra. The islands are capable of maintaining about 4000 palms for copra and being flat there is no reason why horse drawn mowers should not be introduced. The people made and sold copra prewar and it would not be a new undertaking.

Fisheries. Trochus and beche-de-mer were collected by the natives and sold prewar when there was a local buyer on Seleo. During my stay, I asked for and got a fresh pearl shell, but I got side-tracked on other matters and quite forgot to enquire into pearl-shelling. I saw an abundance of beche-de-mer off Seleo Island and all islands had piles of trochus shell which they half-heartedly gathered as they came across them against the time that a buyer might appear.

7th September, 1950. (5)

There seems to be an abundance of fish. I noted gar, catfish, bream, plaice and something very much like a herring in shoals. There are doubtless other varieties. Runa have been caught in adjacent waters since I have been here. The natives already trade in smoked fish and if the right wood could be found the fish could perhaps be treated for European consumption. During my stay on the islands I asked for and bought six large lobsters.

Eggs. The people are already by way of being poulterers. Most houses have netted fowl houses provided with perches and nesting boxes. They feed and water their fowls daily and bring eggs to Atape. It would be no great matter to extend their production for export out of the area. Their main need would be the introduction of a grain crop such as sorghum on the islands. Some varieties of corn might do well, but I don't think there should be too much science and theory applied. They mainly require an increase in stock, feed crops, ordered sheds and pens, collecting, packaging and shipping and a quick return.

Secondary Industries. These are pottery, brick and tile manufacture, nets and basket weaving, carving, boat and canoe building, joinery.

Tumleo is the pottery centre. They have all the materials at hand and they have the knowledge. All they require is organization, conversion from pots to bricks, tiles and drains, a collecting agency and shipping.

Net and basket weaving and carving have somewhat of a home industry character and would perhaps need a little more attention in promotion. They would require looms and cordage for the nets - the present process is not worth consideration except as a museum piece. Basket making commercially, I think could be left to itself after some demonstration of what is required. It is not worth expending much energy on promoting, but facilities provided for the other projects could be gainfully employed by the weavers. Angel Island is the net and basket community.

The carvers of Ali and Seleco would require sets of carving tools, but there is not a great deal of remuneration in handcarving these days. Their main contribution to the economies of the place would be in the decoration of canoes and Saramuts, but the introduction of bandsaws, lathes and jigs would probably keep the Territory supplied with broadboards, toys, tool handles, salt-boxes, ladles, rolling pins and the like. Like England, they would have to import materials - and from the mainland where the natives would share in the islands' advance.

Boat and Canoe Building. The requirement here is organization and simple machinery that would help to build a canoe in a short time and enable it to be shipped away for assembly by the customer. New techniques would not be difficult to these people. About twelve of them spent six months in Australia at the end of the war, during which time they visited factories.

Joinery. The people in these islands do some very creditable jointing on their canoes with very coarse tools. All have some knowledge of carpentry and it should not be difficult to train them to manufacture windows, casements, doors and furniture. Materials would have to be imported from the mainland - probably Wewak and Angoram.

Subsistence economy cannot be maintained by the natives of New Guinea for ever. It has no place in the economic systems that are now enveloping them. Specialization in means to win the daily bread must come about in individuals and in classes. If the islanders here make cheaper and better canoes and nets than another place, the other place might buy those items from Ali and Angel and turn their attention to cheesemaking or ganning or bacon raising. I think the Island Group is a very suitable area to promote efficiency in their economic undertakings. They are a superior people and there will be no great change in their economic structure, merely some streamlining. It is not urgent now, but I believe it will be a future necessity. The influence on surrounding areas to and in which they trade should prepare those areas gradually for a change and the islands' having to import their materials will do an indirect and useful service to the mainlanders with the money they spend.

A Project Manager with an Assistant would be required - perhaps with some combination between the Departments of Agriculture and of Education. It will be of little use to take students away for technological courses. The whole works of any undertakings would have to be established in the islands so they could learn while they produce and later take it over themselves. Trained personnel for outside work would arise as a matter of course.

Perhaps the Department of Planning and Development might be interested in some aspects of the foregoing and I would suggest that an Agricultural and Educational team make a survey of the islands.

Anthropology.

I made no enquiries on this subject beyond some general information about origins in order to direct Mr. Cadet Orwin whom I hope later to send to the islands for a short patrol when he can take one or two aspects as his subject.

Education.

The Mission of the Divine Word conduct a primary school for boys and girls at Ali with European Teachers and another at Tumleo with a native teacher. They are without desks or forms for classes. I shall write to the District Education Officer in regard to supplies. The Priest in charge says they could make furniture if they had the timber.

There have been no enlistments from these islands under the C.R.T.S. scheme and none are away at secondary schools as far as I could ascertain. About a dozen are absent at primary schools at Wewak and in Mission schools.

It is a great pity that staff is so difficult to obtain. These islands would be an excellent site for a Technical School. A great number of the adults under 40 and a lot over 40 can read and write in pidgin-English and in the vernacular and some in simple English. They are by tradition artisans and have had long association with European tools and techniques.

Complaints.

No complaints were received with the following exception.

At Seleco the Lului and "councillor" asserted that their great-grandparents had innocently and in primitive ignorance disposed of a lot of the island to the German Government for a trifle of "beads and celico" and the German Government had turned the land over to private enterprise. The two men said the people were now without land. They would now like to have back the land or proper payment for it on the score that their forebears were imposed upon.

I have heard of this complaint in other parts of the Territory and it is also being prepared for me in two other places here. There is not the slightest doubt that this idea and phrase has been deliberately planted by some members of the Allied or Japanese forces. You no doubt can recall the phrase from lower grades Australian History Books and the phrase has also been used in history in connection with the Hudson Bay Company in America.

The best answer I think is this:- The land was evaluated in terms of cash - there were no shops where the natives could buy in those days and in any case they did not know how to use cash. The Government turned the cash valuation into goods which were extremely valuable and worth more to the natives than the cash value indicated - goods such as steel tools, fish hooks and lines, saucepans, calico, clothing, ornaments. How many cases of each did they receive?

Plantations.

Colyer Watson Ltd. own a plantation on Seleo Island. It was totally destroyed during the war. I have no map showing the boundaries of the plantation. The land is of no use except for coconuts although the natives have about half a dozen scrubby little cultivations on it. About 1 1/2 acres of the land was destroyed by bulldozing and bombs. Sufficient produce appears to have been raised to warrant the calling of the Montoro and McDhui prewar.

The Catholic Mission of the Divine Word have about 6 Ha under coconuts on their two properties at Ali and Tumleo. They are used for food.

Native plantations were mentioned under Agriculture paragraph.

Roads.

Paths connect the hamlets on the two islands of Ali and Tumleo. They were clean and vehicles were used on them during the war.

Missions.

The Society of the Divine Word have a Mission on Ali Island staffed by a priest and three nuns. This centre takes care of the Islands Group. The establishment is still of temporary materials.

The same Society have a mission station on Tumleo Island which at the moment is not rebuilt. The foundations of a stone Cathedral commenced prewar is still there but the rest of the buildings were destroyed during the war. This Mission was previously the headquarters for the islands. I believe the return of Father Blas from Europe is awaited.

Airfields.

A recoverable Auster Airfield exists on Tumleo Island. It was built during the war and could easily be extended to take a Corsican. Very light scattered undergrowth was coming up, but the natives are taking it out. I believe this could be a very useful field in developing their enterprises and I have advised the natives to keep it at least free of undergrowth. They said that during the North-west season while they are confined to the island, they would cut down the trees along both sides and kill another bird with the same stone by putting gardens there.

Health.

The general health was first-rate. No sores were encountered and only one case of sickness was met with.

An aid post run by a native Medical Assistant is situated on Ali and is a credit to the native conducting it. He had fifteen out-patients receiving treatment and entered on his books. His office and dispensary was arranged neatly and the surroundings were neat and clean. Such an establishment has an excellent influence in a Community.

7th September, 1950. (2)

There are no latrines and I don't think it is worth bothering with them. The sea is handy.

Drinking water is obtained from wells and a little catchment. The wells are open but I was unable to see any anophele lava in them. They are kept clean and free from debris. They are suitable for cementing and installation of semi-rotary pumps. I shall try to induce the people to do so

ative
ituation.

These are a superior type of people and live very peaceably together. There is some rivalry between Tumleo and the rest of the group. The Tumleos do not identify themselves so readily as part of the islands group. They come from the West and the others from the East. The whole group, however, appear to be developing a common language and interests.

lad

A sketch map is attached.

John J. Murphy
(John J. Murphy)
a/Assistant District Officer,
ATAPE.

(1)

POLICE.

Constable 5049 HAITARI: Not a well trained patrol constable. Is easy going and conciliatory in his attitude. He didn't have much to do. Not alert.

Constable 5974 JERRY: Not yet well trained in patrol duties, but is intelligent and alert. He should develop into a good member.

John J. Murphy
(John J. Murphy)
Assistant District Officer,
ATAPE.

t j
NON
c
M



1 - 4 miles

P/R WKT I 3 HSO



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of SEPIK (ATAPE) Report No. 20/50/51

Patrol Conducted by S S MURPHY ALADO

Area Patrolled SISSANO - MALOC (COASTAL ATAPE)

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans 1

Natives 5

Duration—From 13/9/1950 to 1/10/1950

Number of Days 18

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? NO

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services Feb 4, 1950

Medical /19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol 1) CENSUS 2) GENERAL ADMIN 3) WAR DAMAGE

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

1 /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation ... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £.....

.....
.....
.....

WKT. 2, (16)

AITAPE,
SEPIK DISTRICT.

10th October, 1950.

PATROL REPORT.

Officer Conducting: J.J. Murphy, a/Assistant District Officer.
AREA: Aitape West Coast
OBJECT: Check Census
General Administration Business.
DURATION: 13th September to 1st October, 1950.
PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING: R.G. Orwin, Cadet Patrol Officer
Constables No. 5153 L/Cpl. UMA
No. 6628 Const. INOGIA
No. 6481 Const. DEWARI
No. 6739 Const. MOWA
No. 6098 PA Const. YARAKAI

The people of the area dwell along the seaward shores of two large lakes connected to the sea by a narrow opening across a long narrow sandbar. These are the MALOL and the SISSANO lakes. The people depend on the lakes for their main food item - fish. The staple diet is sago and fish. Both lakes are shallow and on the landward side they abut and drain extensive swampland. The MALOL, AROP and SISSANO people speak a common language, but the WARAPU people who are settled between AROP and SISSANO, on both sides of the lake speak a language of their own. The WARAPU people have close ties with the people of TOPATI in Dutch New Guinea. They say they originally came from there.

The land is lowlying and flat and subject to inundation from the sea and from heavy rains. Both lakes are connected by a narrow canal.

DIARY.

- Sept. 13 Mr. Cadet Orwin left station for TELES.
- 14 Checked census, did outstanding War Damage TELES and LAMPU
- 15 General Administration business in Teles and Lampu. Enquiries into complaint. Cadet Orwin to AMSUR-MALOL. Self from Aitape to AMSUR-MALOL via SISSANO, TELES and LAMPU by plane and M.V. "Gabriel".
- 16 Checked census of AMSUR and TALNYAPIN. Made census of some items required World Agricultural Census. Self went fishing test potentialities. Outstanding War Damage business and banking.
- 17 Sunday. Visited Malol and Sissano Missions by small power boat.
- 18 Checked census at MALNYBO and UIAN and did census for World Agricultural Census. Outstanding War Damage business and Banking. Village books re-written.
- 19 Checked census of ALDIN and ALPUKON and for World Agricultural Census. War Damage business and banking. Rewrote Village Books. Discussion with assembled Village Officials.

REPORT (contd)

<u>Pensions.</u>	Number in Area	2	Annual Rate	£3 15 -
	Number paid	1	Amount	1 10 -

Both are police pensions and have not yet had adjustments made for 25% increase.

<u>War Damage Compensation.</u>	Number claims paid	10	Amount	48 3 -
	Number claims taken		Appror. amount	

This practically clears up the War Damage claims in this area.

<u>Roads.</u>	Vehicular	15 miles
	Bridle paths	5 "
	Tracks	4 "

Most of the travelling was done by canoe across the lakes and through creeks.

The paths were clean and in good order. The vehicular road leaves Aitape and runs along the coast to the YALINGI river just beyond LAMPU Village. Part is maintained by YAKOI Village outside the township area and part by TELES and LAMPU villages. It was in good order and clean except for two steep ridges which were bumpy and had ruts. Necessary instructions were left as I want to use this road through the wet season for the transport of native produce to Aitape. It is a fairly important highway because it runs to an area poor in anchorages but from which copra, fish, sago and garden produce is available in good quantities. I understand that further up the Yalingi it is possible to conveniently bridge the river. The road would run right into Malol in that case. I am at the moment having a warehouse of native material built at the YALINGI. All the SISSANO and MALOL villages are combining to build it and it will be their property.

A canal connects Lake Malol and Lake Sissano. It is used by canoes and a small pinnacle.

Rest Houses.

Rest houses exist at

TELES
AMSOR-MALOL
AROF NO.1
WARAFU
AMSOR-SISSANO

All were in good condition and not badly constructed, though perhaps a little wastefully.

Cemeteries.

I saw one cemetery only. The cemeteries were generally some distance away from the villages. There are no objectionable practices in relation to burials and the Mission have been in the area for forty years. I therefore did not visit the cemeteries.

Village Officials.

Luluais	7
Tultuls	14
Medical Tultuls	6
Number villages	17

The Luluai AWO of WARAFU is the official with the strongest character. His village and people are in good order. The others are of average type and quality but fair enough in the performance of their duties. One thing that struck me vividly is the fact that with one or two exceptions the tultuls nominally appointed to assist the Luluai and act

10th October, 1950. 13

as interpreters are in fact leaders of groups and in most cases leaders of villages in a group of villages in charge of a Luluai. They act quite independantly of, and sometimes against, the Luluai. I think perhaps while the Luluai system lasts and wherever tultul appears to be a necessary office the Luluai should be allowed to pick his own tultul. They apparently feel the need for such action because in the Aitape area they nominate a "counsel" to assist them and request that the chosen be entered in the book as such. Such "counsel" are nearly always a better choice than the contemporary tultul. However, I have turned my face against any official recognition of these "counsel".

In two villages the ubiquitous prestige builder and Friend and Adviser to Kiaps appeared to usurp the functions of the Village Officials. They were, without animus but none the less firmly, stood down in favour of the official representatives. The two men concerned appear later in connection with agricultural matters.

It was observed that in this area the village officials, doubtless through necessity during the war period, are in some cases usurping the functions of the Court for Native Affairs - particularly in adultery cases and quarrels. Redress takes the form of compensating the aggrieved party. On the whole I am in accord with this practice and I took no steps to either prevent or encourage it. I wish to observe it for a while and see how it develops. I think it is educative, a valuable step to self-government and a useful civil function of the Village Officials until the formation of Councils. When I have observed these Village "courts" for a while I would like to treat minor offences dealt with in the village as matters settled out of Court. They would be recorded by the officials and the records and parties inspected periodically. If the parties are not satisfied they could then apply to the Court for Native Matters.

Medical Tultuls are of no use in this area with the exception of PO and RANU Villages. There are two Missions in the area and Aitape is only a day or day and a half away for the bulk of the population.

A great mistake has always occurred to my mind in the appointment of Medical Tultuls. In very many cases men are selected who are group leaders and get the Government badge of rank. Their medical duties are of no consequence to them and people outside their group or following, in many cases, would not presume to ask for medical treatment, that is incur an obligation which is as binding on his group as it is on him. I hope to see the institution of Medical Tultul die out over the years, but while they last I suggest that the cap be discontinued as a badge and the most unambitious man in the village appointed. Instead of the hat, and at not much more expense, an insect proof medical cupboard with key could be issued them for installation in a first-aid hut.

A recommendation for the appointment of a luluai for AROP NO.1 goes forward under separate cover.

Luluais for the villages of MALOL have not yet been selected.

Villages.

With the exception of TELBS and LAMPU the villages are in good order. AROP villages were destroyed by a sea disturbance nearly a year ago and the people have been rebuilding ever since. They are practically re-established on the Spit closing off Lake SIESANO from the sea. AROP was previously treated as one village although the two parts are over a mile apart and are quite distinct groups. I wrote

10th October, 1950.

up a book for each under the titles of AROP NO.1 and AROP NO.2. They have a population of 400 and 300 respectively and a recommendation has been made for the appointment of a Lulual for AROP NO. 1.

MALOL group with a population of 1051 was previously treated as one village consisting of six hamlets under one Lulual. Actually they are separate political entities and for the purposes of creating some convenient organization in the group preparatory to starting anything in the line of projects, and also for administrative convenience, I wrote up a separate book for each of these villages. I asked the people to nominate me their Lulual for each village, but no decision has been reached as to the appointees.

The same thing was done in the SISSANO group which comprises four villages.

RAMU and FO villages are set back inland just beyond the swamp line. They were full of decorative shrubs and plants and looked very picturesque. However they both abound with mosquitoes. AROP villages have not yet had time to plant in the villages and at the moment they are pretty bare. TELES and LAMPU are also bare and unsightly but a start is being made to plant trees and shrubs.

Courts and Complaints.

One or two minor complaints only were received.

Mr. Orwin visited SERRA for three days to investigate the death of the Lulual. He made an arrest and brought the necessary witnesses.

One District Court Case was heard at LAMPU and the defendant discharged. Fourteen defendants from TELES were brought to Aitape to continue a District Court hearing involving bodily harm.

Missions.

Priests	4
Oblates	1
Nuns	4

There are two Missions in the area run by the Order of Franciscan Monks from Australia - one at MALOL and one at SISSANO. In addition the Nuns teach a primary school at WARAPU. Primary schools are taught at both Missions. One of the Nuns at SISSANO is a trained nurse and visits the nearby villages.

All the children of school age in the WARAPU and SISSANO groups were at school. In the AROP and MALOL groups many who should have been at school were not.

The following literary figures were taken of natives who could read and write in Pidgin-English:-

Group	Population	Lit. Males	Lit. Females	Total Lit.
MALOL	1051	92	24	116
AROP	699	25	2	27
WARAPU	840	57	51	108
	2590			251

These figures are representative of the whole area. None of those who can read and write are fluent. They have no literature available and therefore no use for reading and writing. I have written to the Lae Garamut and Rabaul News asking that Malol and Sissano Missions be put on their mailing

10th October, 1950. (11)

lists for a dozen copies.

None are literate in the Vernacular. I don't think English can be successfully taught until school under certain circumstances is compulsory and books and periodicals are readily available.

At the moment Co-operative Societies and Village Councils would be very difficult to maintain.

Vocabulary.

A vocabulary was taken at MALOL and at WARAPU. MALOL, AROP and SISSANO speak the one dialect. WARAPU, RAMU and PO speak another - both have similarities. The vocabularies are attached as an appendix.

There is a trace of the tonal in the MALOL dialect. The word "TANLEN" with rising inflection at the end means "Mother". With falling inflection it means "tree" and "road".

The language in all these groups allows the people to count up to two only.

Plantations.

RHAINBROM, a coconut plantation of about 50 ha. and belonging to the Administration is situated a half hour's walk on the coast West of SISSANO Mission. It had been leased some years prior to the War by a Malay or Chinese. I made a visit of inspection while at Sissano and walked through it. My estimate over the whole plantation was that one in every ten trees only was a bearer. The trees on the strip along the beach are all bearers and good producers, but the quality fades rapidly inwards to the inland boundary. The plantation is unkempt and is likely to be injurious to adjacent Sissano groves which are well kept and free from disease. I did not see any evidence of disease at Rhainbrom, but I am making these people maintain their plantations under both the Native Administration Regulations and the Diseases of Plants Ordinance.

When I visited the plantation I saw that the MAINDROIN natives had posted "No Trespassing Signs". I ordered these removed. The plantation had been the subject of a suggestion by CASPAH of SISSANO to the Agricultural Officer here. CASPAH suggested he lease it from the Administration. I was unaware of this when ANGIWI an ex Sergeant of Police now residing at AROP approached me in Aitape for a lease of the plantation. I told him then I would examine it first. Before I visited SISSANO, however, I was informed of CASPAH's application and with these two in mind I examined the native groves of the area and RHAINBROM plantation. I shall write you under separate head in regard to RHAINBROM.

Groves Throughout the Area. I inspected about 4000 palms and estimated that the bearing palms in the area were as follows:-

<u>Area</u>	<u>Population</u>	<u>No. Palms</u>	<u>No. Caring Plants</u>
MALOL	1051	8,000	3
AROP	699	2,000	1
WARAPU	840	1,500	1
SISSANO	738	3,000	2
	<u>3328</u>	<u>14,500</u>	<u>7</u>

During the month of September approximately two tons were produced from the area.

Inspection of the groves showed that near the villages they were clean and orderly. Away from the villages they were mostly overgrown though scattered small patches were clean.

10th October, 1950. (10)

There is a tendency to plant too many trees to the unit of ground and probably some culling will be necessary.

More copra can be produced, but up to my visit, although there was keenness, the producers lacked transport facilities, supplies of bags, wire and knives and were unorganised. There was an undercurrent of jealousy and the Leadership System was obtaining. Nobody was getting much return and some direction was definitely needed. Of late they have been getting this latter from the Agricultural Officer here and I think we could rise to 6 or more tons a month without interfering with their food requirements or their village life.

I don't think we can apply the Co-operative System here yet and I don't think it would be welcome. I have a much simpler scheme which involves a common bin, permanent cutters and stokers, a clerk and a limited number of curing houses. I shall write you in detail under separate heading in regard to Copra Production in the area.

The "Leadership" principle is very strong around Aitape and now that some interest is being shown in their copra and some pioneers have benefitted to date, many with a handful of coconut palms and a few followers want to erect and own a drier. Production and income is very secondary. There might be some reluctance on the part of such to take part in a general scheme, but in the words of El Toro "Let us arrange".

TURU of RAMU. I passed through and paused at TURU's farm on the way to Ramu village. TURU is an ex-member of the Police Force. He received considerable assistance from Agricultural Officers and set up a rice growing project. His total cultivation is about 4 acres on which he also grows small lots of pawpaws, tobacco, peanuts, pineapples, native vegetables and flowers. To date his income has been negligible and the Agriculture Officer, who has lost some sympathy with him, tells me he owes about £450 for wages, if he were acting in accordance with the Native Labour Ordinance - which he is not.

TURU wants to be the Agricultural Tycoon of the area. Production and income are only minor considerations. He is in possession of a hand rice mill and he wants to do all the milling if anybody else in other villages produces rice. The Agriculture Officer has been encouraging rice growing in various villages on a larger scale than TURU's plot and when the rice mill is erected at Aitape, TURU might be left lamenting. I think we could persuade him to Papsin then as his farm grows prolific short trunk pawpaws.

As far as production is concerned and as far as returns to his helpers are concerned TURU's project gets dangerously close to minus. He had twenty odd people living and working on his farm at my visit. He has housed them and feeds them - through their own efforts. Instead of sticking to rice he has spread himself over a number of products, most of which are perishable and he has no transport.

The two questions that raise themselves are - (1) should he continue to be assisted? (11) should we make him comply with the Native Labour Ordinance? I say "yes" to the first and "No" to the second.

(1) He is successfully practising crop rotation and it is being commented on by the local population with interest. His total cleared land is getting on to 20 acres and if crop rotation takes on amongst the local people, that

is an important step and a worthwhile result of Administration encouragement and assistance. To my mind it is more important than his production of rice. In the meantime while he is experimenting and spreading himself he is preparing land that a rotary hoe and seeder can work over, and he could be learning something of the management and the economics of farming.

(11) The people who work for him are not the type who would go out to indenture. If they didn't attach themselves to TURU they would attach themselves to someone else - if not in commerce, then in politics. They have a leader and a psychological need is fulfilled by their belonging to and being a part of an association. It gives them mental and material security, and sociologically they fit and know it. They have backing for their marriage and minor financial undertakings and to maintain their communal rights. They have a direction in their lives that they lacked before. Some who entered the scheme for profit without allegiance have withdrawn and the rest know they can do the same. If they don't get enough out of the association with TURU, they will withdraw.

The association is a little bit feudal, but that's how we started. I believe that if we try to impose a ready made labour system and standard on native peoples such as these are before they have learnt anything at all about non-subsistence economy, we will confuse them beyond easy recovery and confirm them in their frustration complex and prejudices against the alien exploiters of their country.

I believe the natural lines of human development are the best and safest to follow. We can assist to speed things up a good deal. A fat man's suit on a thin man gives neither the tailor, the wearer nor the purchaser any satisfaction or comfort. Cut the suit down or fatten the thin man up or both.

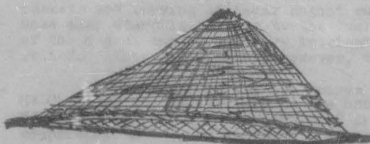
This is a good place for me to record my observation that money is a long way from being fluid in native communities. The natives won't work it and generally speaking won't expend it on commodities like food or for work. Money, in these parts at any rate, has a prestige value first. In some cases it is converted to material wealth such as knives, axes, torches, bicycles, lamps and blouses. Parallel with this is the natives' deep reluctance to unfetter themselves from their land and gardens whatever enterprise they are engaged in or whatever their income is. They cannot, nor can those they employ, give full time to a permanent undertaking.

Fisheries.

The two lakes of MALOL and SISSANO seem to have a plentiful supply of fish. In both lakes I went fishing with the women - about fifty canoes each time. A purse net about 3 to 5 feet long is used. The canoes and women surround a shallow area and close the ring to the centre, slapping their open nets onto the bottom and dragging them shut. Handfuls of mud are thrown forward into the ring as the circle tightens. In Malol we obtained about 20 lbs of small mullet, bream and other varieties in about two hours, but none were of commercial size. Sissano lake yielded in the same way about 80 lb. of which approximately 5% were of commercial size. Very large numbers of large mullet escaped by leaping over the ring of wading women and canoes. Malol struck me as being more of a breeding ground and I saw no large fish. Sissano seemed to have plenty of good mullet and three large 15 lb. trevalley were speared. I asked for two nets through you after my patrol to the islands and I would like to try them out at Sissano also. Malol has snags and didn't impress me as a good source of fish.

10th October, 1950.

FURSE NET



I also obtained without difficulty supplies of king prawns, whitebait and copious supplies of good oysters from the SISSANO lagoon. Clams also abound. I planted trial oyster beds at Malol, Arop and Warapu in the two lakes. One man, MALAN, wants to enter the oyster business so I supplied him as a trial with empty sugar bags and labels for a trial run. If he can keep a supply of several dozen a week of good sized oysters up to Aitape, I shall see if I can extend his market.

A native of Arop is interested in the dry salting of fish. I am going to supply him with salt and visit the village over a weekend to see what he can do. Clams smoke well also and he says he will try them out. We would like to fly smoked clams and dried fish into Lumi in exchange for native and European vegetables.

What I would really like to see, however, is a Fisheries Field Team who could visit areas like the Lakes and the Aitape Islands and thoroughly test the resources.

Other Products.

I estimated in the area a stance of approximately 600 acres of Mangrove that appeared suitable for bark stripping. I would like to know how to gather it, prepare it for market and where to send it.

Crocodiles are plentiful.

Livestock.

There is practically a complete absence of pigs, but the villages at Malol and the villages of Arop 1 and 2, Warapu, Tales and Lampu own between them poultry as follows:-

Roosters	435	}	1274
Hens	839		
Drakes	112	}	406
Ducks	294		

A total of 1680 birds between a total of 2880 people.

Agriculture
General

A census was taken in part for the purposes of the World Agriculture Census and the figures were handed to the Agricultural Officer here.

The people subsist mostly on sago and fish. Comparatively little garden work is done, except at RAMU and F⁴ where good supplies of native vegetables were obtained. In these two villages I contracted with the officials to feed my staff and crew at a daily rate, and did my mouth water at the evening meal: It looked most attractive and comprised large circular pink sago wafers folded over a dozen or so browned and spitted sago grubs, dishes of sliced green beans, dishes of sliced pumpkin, green coconuts and dishes of greens.

At Warapu Village very good supplies of Chinese cabbage, pumpkins and beans were available.

10th October, 1950. (7)

Crafts

These comprise weaving of their fishing nets and baskets and carving of their dugout canoes. RAMU and FO make clay utensils similar to the Tumlaco Islanders. Some of the dugout canoes are very intricately carved in bas-relief. There is nothing, however, that is outstanding.

Native Situation.

There are really two groups in this area. The MALOL, AROP and SISSANO groups are one language group - WARAFU group (situated between AROP and SISSANO) and comprising WARAFU, RAMU and FO are another. SUMO village in the Vanimo area belongs to this latter group which have affinities in Hollandia through the village there of TOPATI where brothers, sisters and cousins have married or remained. Seasonal visits are exchanged.

A half-caste Chinese girl is married locally and lives with her husband and children in one of the SISSANO Villages.

The area is peaceable and only one minor complaint was received.

A very marked characteristic is observable in that the people at SISSANO and WARAFU are quite bright and active and then along the coast to Teles the people grow progressively duller and more lethargic.

Factions exist in all groups, but there have been no real quarrels except at Teles where three police on leave were involved and have since been committed for trial with others for doing bodily harm. The village officials do a very useful job in keeping the factions at peace. They get together over any contentious matter and invariably arrive at a settlement.

These factions express themselves in the commercial enterprises and are a concomitant of the Leadership principle which is very strong in this area. Generally speaking each faction comprises a village or villages. They are distinctly political and commercial in character and actually occasions for quarrels seldom arise.

Polygamy.

A belief half wishful and half mistaken exists that village officials as a mark of their rank should take more than one wife. This, of course, causes some concern to the Mission in the area. Seven village officials out of twenty-seven are married polygamously. Another four have abandoned that state.

In the absence of Administration policy on the matter it is sometimes hazardous to discretion for officers to explain the Government attitude without giving interested and ambitious native parties a hook to hang a case on in overcoming village and mission sentiment. Some Field officers from our Department and from the Department of Public Health, I am sorry to say, lead me to believe from their conversation that when the question arises they encourage natives to flout Mission teaching in regard to polygamy.

Nevertheless, I would be sorry to see a law enacted forbidding polygamous marriages. It would be oppressive in character. The Administration could discourage it through its appointments of village officials and councils and in the higher grades of Administration service.

10th October, 1950. (6)

Village	Population	No. Married Men	No. Single Men	Polygamous Marriages	2 Wives	3 Wives	Age	Positio
Teles	125	26	4	1	1		43	Luluai
Lampu	173	34	10	2	2		38	M.T.T. 40 T.T.
Alukon	225	43	25	-	-		-	
Aindin	220	47	14	3	2	1	24, Village 34 Natives 36	
Tainyapin	215	48	18	3	2	1	31 Village 50 Natives 35 Tultul	
Amsor	162	36	14	1	1		46	V. Native
Arop 1.	406	79	41	1	1		40	do
Arop 2.	293	55	30	2	2		37 48	do do
Warapu	840	189	73	3	3		48 35 Ded.	do do do
Amsor (Pissano)	177	44	17	1	1		37	do
Mimas	214	53	10	1	1		41	do
Mainya	151	42	2					
Maindacin	196	42	17					
Ramu	274	64	26	1	1		38	Luluai
Po	91	21	12					
Mainyeu	121	24	11	2	2		46 Village 54 Natives	
Jian	108	21	7	4	4		33 2 Vil. 43 Natives 27 M.T.T. & 44 T.T.	
	3991	868	331	25	23	2		

None of the above include widows of deceased brothers.

GENERAL.

It cost me a small fortune personally for pressure lamp mantles due to the fact that such an obvious thing as a lamp box fitted with sponge rubber to absorb shocks has been omitted from the list of patrol equipment authorised for issue.

The more I see of these people the more apparent it becomes that patrols should be frequent and regular. What I would like here is a Storeman Clerk capable of running the station and allowing me to get out on patrol. What I would like better is a Patrol Officer capable of making patrols on his own and who

Patrol Report - Aitane - WKT. 2. - 12 -

10th October, 1950.

(5)

also has a fair knowledge of office work. We could then take it in turns and stick to a regular itinerary.

John E. Murphy
(John E. Murphy)
a/Assistant District Officer.

11

13

10th October, 1950. (4)

P O L I C E.

5153 I/Corporal UMA: Keen and intelligent. Is unobtrusive. Works hard and is trustworthy.

6528 Constable INOGIA: A good policeman. Should make a good N.C.O. Is a big man and serious. He is intelligent. He can drive a vehicle and is a trustworthy member.

6481 DEWARI, Did his job well. Not spectacular.

6730 Constable MOWA: Showed great improvement. He is the youngest of the establishment and is gaining confidence in himself. Needs further bush training.

6098 P.A. Constable YARAKAI: An awkward looking, shy member, but he is intelligent enough and a good policeman and conscientious.

The first three members joined the patrol to assist in the investigations at SERRA.

J. M. Murphy
John Murphy
Assistant District Officer.

10th October, 1950.

VOCABULARY.

ENGLISH	AROP	WARAPU	ENGLISH	AROP	WARAPU
Mother	Tanien	Mani	Rain	Wus	A
Father	Anak	Makani	Lightning	Yol	Kopeirem
Man	Woruo	Beiyu	Thunder	Andrar	Kureikururu
Woman	Tamein	B'oum	Pig	Pul	Rao
Boy	Putjelein	Beiyu Meibuwa	Dog	(Pelen)	Papa
Girl	Putjelein	B'oum Meibuwa	Jackaroo	(Awn)	
Husband	Woruo	Amneni	Cassowary	Alakoin	Maentipau
Wife	Tamein	Om Meima	Crocodile	Wiyu	Biyo
Child	Antok		Birds	Tapu	Kapu
Brby	Ontonton	Yameintan	Fish	Main	Ru
Hair (q head)	(Ram)akroin	Tja-Pei	rat	Pei	Roworu
Hair - w hair	(Ram)indroin		Fly	Or	Niyo
Head	Rapuk	Tja-Uku	Mosquito	Lang	Ei-ei
Forehead	Raman	Ruru	Coconut palm	Nan	Nei Kuka
Nose	Huuk	Ubo	(c.f. mother	N.I.v Tanien	
Mouth	Takouk	Ro	Tanien)		
Tooth	Alien	Ei Moi-Iki	Banana palm	Wir Tanien	Apon Kuka
Teeth	Alieket	Eiu	Sago do	Lapi do	O-Oi Kuka
Tongue	Walliek	Piaru-utu	Betelnut do	Po do	Mutu Kuka
Throat	Po uwok	Poko	Ripe Coconut	Niv	Nei, Ura
Eye	Atakabu.ok	Yinai	Green do	Ni.On	Nei, Tu
Chin	He.ak	Ro, ka, au	Breadfruit	Uy Tanien	Avo (Kuka)
Chest	Atek Rapin	Iyikeu	Yam	Ami	O.oti
Breasts	Tus	Tuu	Taro	Paiem	I.I.0
Shoulder	Awiemayan	Toum	Sweet Potato	Supai	Tupai
Back	Reiyik	Oreiva	Sugar Cane	Toa	Ko
Arm	Akak	A.uta	Kunal	Lelev	Dindin
Leg	Awiempo.un	Bura	Fire	Aten	Aikeiran
Hand	Akak Torun	Enupi	Water	Rain	Pi
Your foot	Awiempo.un	Kompei	Smoke	Tainyaroin	Aiyakuwo
	- pit		I	Yia	Neina
Your fingers	Awiem. lapan	Enupi	You (s)	Ei	Meima
Toes	Awiem. Po.un	Kompei	He (it)	Rika; o	Jia
Knee	Awiem. Parnin	Ni, Intapo	We (d)	Rika	Bowu
Elbow	Akak. Tawil	Kiki Pau	We (p)	Bit	Meml
	Apin		You (p)	Bit Akea	
Ankle	Awiem Pui	Kom Borboru	They	Op	
Shin	Radam	Ei. Eol	Me	Om Aka	
Calf	Apiep	Burabel	You (s)	Yia	
Buttocks	Lesiem Abe-	Pa	Him	Ei	
	in		Us (d)	Eika	
Anus	Legiem Tal	Ro Kamo	Us (p)	Bit	
Penis	Ajin	O.U	Them	Bit Akea	
Testes	Rapiem	Tjai	You (s)	Om	
Vulva	Se. 4	Ra	My	Om Aka	
Navel	Woruo	Buto	Yours	Intjia	(Neina (masc)
Skin	Lamat	Ta. au	His	i	(Neima (fem)
Naeces	Teri	A'a	Her	in	(Eoum (fem)
Jaw	He. Akrapan	Ro Kauma	Our (d)	in	Jia
Urine	Tenin	Ti. iro	Our (p)	e-it	Bowu
Sweat	Elim/Ajin	Beini	Their	e-it Akea	
	Elik/Ajin		Big	Yeri	
House	Anou	O.Uro	Little	Parour	Paku
Cance	Por	Poru	Many	Onton	Meintan
Paddle	Wies	Biyo. itei	Few	Tartar	Maomao
Bow	Turien	Rua	Long	Tartar Elin	Moi, iki Moi, iki
Arrow	Tur	Rua	Short	Tekin	Go, Ririva
River	Rain	Raka	High	Tekin Elin	Kuku Kon
Mountain	Ol	To	Low	Atu Yia Toko	Na Kiaka
Sea	Na	Nau	Full	Atu Pit	Pi Ika
Sun	Arau	Umo	Empty	Kateir Oko	Ro Wa Korei
Moon	Sanar	Ura	Far	Piyen	Ba Uni
Cloud	Teintjein	To	Near	Tal Tekin	Go Ririva
Star	Aiyani	Kamo.O	Straight	Titi	Kakukei
Wind	Worjin	Pa	Crooked	M'eir	
			Heavy	P'eiel	
				Par'ien	

NB

K ending pers. nouns (parts body) denotes Speaker's
man .. yauwa-hi

10th October, 1950.

VOCABULARY (contd.)

ENGLISH	AROP	WARAPU	ENGLISH	AROP	WARAPU
Light	Po,U Piyen		Cry	Itaktain	
Cooked	Kotuin		Give (me)	Gitjia	
Raw	Lomo.at		Is at	Atu (Aktu)	
Yes	or		There is		
No)	Elin		Road	Tanien, Tal-	Rara
Hot)			Digout	Por	Tanien
Good	Amon		Back of hand		Foro
Bad	Oka-Lyak		Palm		Enoku
Strong	Nokuon		Sole		Enuro
Weak	Nokuon Elin		Instep		Kero
Pretty	Amon Pi.Yi.En		Body		Kaoriva
Ugly	Ani Oka.Lyak		Male		Reika
Black	NikNik		Female		Aka
White	PosPos		1 (one)	Puntanien	Mowu
Red	Walwel		2	Eltin	Moi,iiki
Green	Petkor		3	Eltin,Pontan-	Diyepin
Cold	Marir		4	Eltin,Eltin	Diyepin.ra.No.-
Hot	Ayin			ien	iiki
Go	Wua			Eltin	Diyepin.ra.wa.-
Come	Ma				Diyepin
Drink	i'		5		
I drink			6		
(water)	Yiaw'inrain		7	NO	
I drink			8		
(tea)	Yiaw'inti		9	MORE,	
Eat	In		10		
I eat	Yiawainotoul		11		
food	Yiaw'in Otoul		12	FINGERS	
Food	Otoul		13		
I eat			20	ONLY	
betelnut	Yiaw'in Po		30		
We sit	Tamin	See below	40		
Stand	Yiet			Where are?	Tari?
Idle	Yuen			Where is?	Ta?
Sleep	Yuenmoin				

(Arop) Tu'winayl?

Where is your dog?

Anou Atu

In the house

Ta Woruo i?

Where is your husband?

Woruo (amin) Ni Lo.on

Husband (sits in) house or room.

Woruo atu mission (Aitape etc.)

Husband is at mission (Aitape etc.)

Eika/wua

He goes

Yia/wa/wua

I go now

Ga Wua

You go (imp.)

Kapi ma

You come (imp.)

i wa ka ma

He is coming

(Warapu)

Neina Naken No.u.no

Meima Naken Mo.u.mo

Jia Kakei Jerei

Bowu Kokei Jerei

Memi Kakeimi

Cummeima Okeiropo

Cum.meima Okeiropo?

Cumneina Okeiropo?

I sit (here)

You sit (here)

He sits (there)

She sits (there)

We sit (dual)

Where is your wife?

Where is his wife?

Where is my wife?

N.B. Ending "k" denotes speaker's part (Arop) eg. Awiek Eo un
do "m" do other than speaker's part eg. Awiem P.un

*Edwin
Sydney
A.S.O.P.A.*

10th October, 1950.

VOCABULARY (contd.)

There is some slight corruption in the Arop language as spoken by Sissano and Malol, but it seems to be purely local usage and no attempt at a separate dialect.

	<u>Warapu</u>	<u>Sissano</u>	<u>Malol</u>
Your Mother	Kwan Meima	Tanieni	Tanieni y'
My mother	" Neina	Tanieni (or aya)	Tata Ya. e
His mother	" Meima	Tanieni in	Tanieni iye
Your father	Aka Meima	Amak i	Tata y'
My father	Tjakan. neina	Amak Inchia	Tata Ya. e
His father	Aka Meima	Amak in	Tata Iye
Your wife		Tamein i	Tamein y'
My wife		Tamein Intjia	Tamein Ya. e
His wife		Tamein in	Tamein Iye
<u>Warapu</u>		Address from <u>Daughter</u>	Address from <u>Son.</u>
My mother		Mani	Kwani
My father		Makani	Tjakan

Ne. iktamein	Ne. ik Parom	Topuk	Topuk	Ne. ik Tamein	Ne. ik Pessos
Ne. ik Tamein	Neik	Amak	Aya Tanieni	Ne. ik	Ne. ik Tamein
Mai. yek Iuktamein	Mayiek Wanak	Ego	Tamein Intjia	Mayiek	Eak
Ne. ik	Ne. ik	Meruwon	Antok	Ne. ik	Ne. ik
Topuk. Ontonton	Topuk. Ontonton	Topuk. Ontonton		Topuk. ontonton	

John D. Murphy
(John D. Murphy)
Assistant District Officer.

Edue
A.S.O. P.P.
Spoken their

io

ONS

Out

M F

(24)

30-11-124

18th December, 1950.

District Officer,
Sepik District,
NEWAK.

PATROL REPORT - MSL 2 - AITAPE

It is noted that village officials in certain areas are usurping the functions of the Court for Native Affairs. Certain Laws are in force in the Territory and, until they are repealed, will be adhered to. It is not for us to decide which law we will obey and which we will discard.

This Office would appreciate advice as to the markets available for the produce of the oyster beds and also of other products in the area. All employers of labour must comply with the Native Labour Ordinance.

In carrying pressure lamps the following procedure, as advised by the Coleman Lamp people, should be used. Construct a carrying box that will just take the lamp. Shut all valves. Put the lamp in the box and carry it upside down. The mantle should then last for a very considerable time.

Anthropological notes have been forwarded to the Sydney University, A.S.C.P.A. and the Education Department.

Items of interest to other Departments have been forwarded to those concerned.

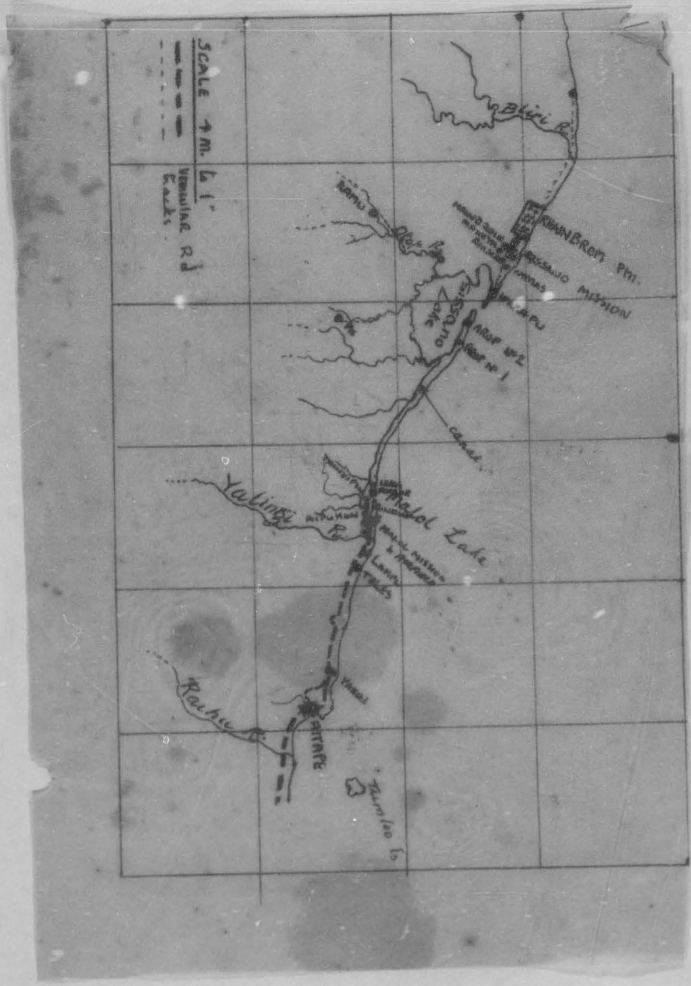
Handwritten scribbles

FA

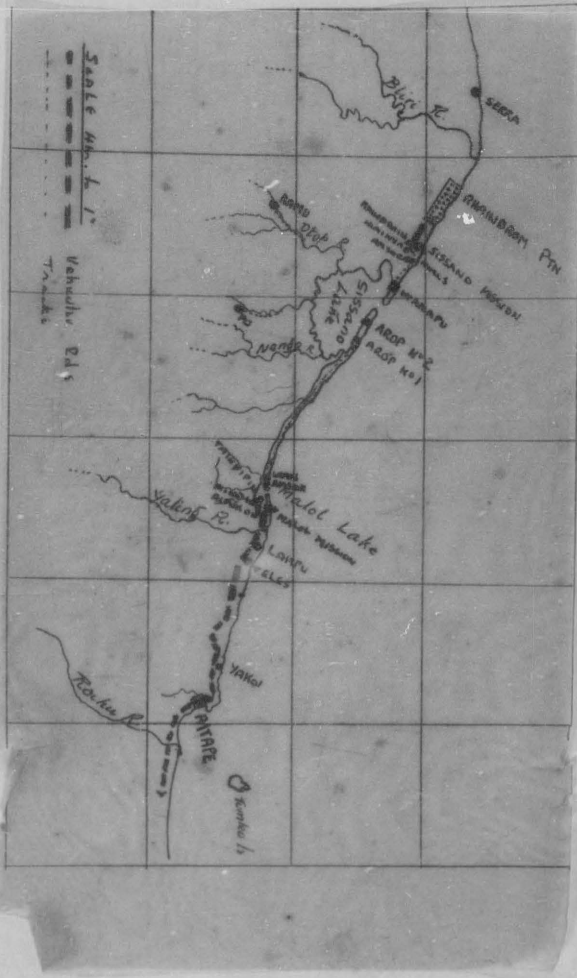
[Signature]
A. (I. P. Champion)
ACTING DIRECTOR

ic

ONS
Out
M | F



0
 1
 2
 3
 4
 5
 6
 7
 8
 9
 10
 11
 12
 13
 14
 15
 16
 17
 18
 19
 20
 21
 22
 23
 24
 25
 26
 27
 28
 29
 30
 31
 32
 33
 34
 35
 36
 37
 38
 39
 40
 41
 42
 43
 44
 45
 46
 47
 48
 49
 50
 51
 52
 53
 54
 55
 56
 57
 58
 59
 60
 61
 62
 63
 64
 65
 66
 67
 68
 69
 70
 71
 72
 73
 74
 75
 76
 77
 78
 79
 80
 81
 82
 83
 84
 85
 86
 87
 88
 89
 90
 91
 92
 93
 94
 95
 96
 97
 98
 99
 100
 101
 102
 103
 104
 105
 106
 107
 108
 109
 110
 111
 112
 113
 114
 115
 116
 117
 118
 119
 120





TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of SEPIK (AITAPE) Report No. 3 of 50/51

Patrol Conducted by S.S. MURPHY A/ADO

Area Patrolled AITAPE (EAST COAST)

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans —

Natives 1

Duration—From 2/3/1951 to 27/3/1951

Number of Days 26

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? NO

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services 4/5/1947

Medical ... 1/1945

Map Reference

Objects of Patrol 1) GENERAL ADMIN. 2) CHECK CENSUS
3) FINALIZE M/D INVESTIGATIONS

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

1 / 19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation ... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund ... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ... £.....

.....
.....
.....

30-11-136.

26th July, 1951.

District Commissioner,
MEWAK, T.N.G.

PATROL REPORT, No. WKT 3 of 1950/51.

Mr. Murphy paints a rather loomy picture of the native situation.

Further reports on this should be made at an early date.

I seem to have seen a similar machine to the "Murphy Dispositor" illustrated in a Trade Journal.

The articles enumerated under the heading of Army Surplus are Administration property, vide. Sales Advice Note No. G.L./A.1002 of the 19th December, 1946.

J.F.C.
J.F. CHAMPION,
ACTING DIRECTOR.

P/R 3 of 1951 (Aitape)

Minute to :
Asst. District Officer.
AITAPE.

Sepik District,
District Office,
MEWAK, 8th August 1951.

For your information and records.

[Signature]
H. RIGHT)
Acting District Commissioner

ul
MGR
in
F

WKT 3

PATHOL REPORT

J J MURPHY A/ADO

AITAPE EAST COAST

March 2nd to March 27th 1951

Last census patrol Aug. 1946

- (1) Check Census
- (2) General Administration Business
- (3) Pay War Damage Claims
- (4) Investigate W/D Claims

P/R. WKT. 3

Sub-District Office,
AITAPE. T.N.G.

April 23, 1951.

PATROL REPORT - AITAPE EAST COAST

LOCATION: Aitape East Coast.
DURATION: March 2 to March 27, 1951.
PERSONNEL: J. J. Murphy A/A.D.O.
Sgt. 3397 Mambu
OBJECT: General Administration business.
Check Census.
War Damage Payments and Investigations.

INTRODUCTORY: The area patrolled extends to Cape Karawop and is a narrow coastal plain. The shore is raised in a ridge varying from 80 to 120 feet for the whole length of the coast, from Sera on the west of Aitape to Matapau. The military road was built along this ridge. On some parts of the coastal plain, an aerial view shows striations of vegetation parallel with the coast as the foreshore has been extended over a long period.

The natives are divided into three dialect groups - Lemieng, Yakumul, Ulaa.

The last census check was in May, 1946, although four short visits in connection with War Damage were made to some of the villages between then and 1948.

Australian troops relieved the Americans at the Danmap River and pushed the Japanese back along the coast to Wewak. Japanese skeletons can still be seen on the road in some places. The Lemieng villages being in the vicinity of Tadji were occupied for two years by the Allied Forces.

DIARY

- March 2 To Wokau by jeep and trailer via Tadji and camped.
- 3 Checked census Wokau. Took War Damage claims and investigated War Damage claims. Inspected village.
- 4 To Tadji afternoon. Examined Pimi River for vehicle bridge site.
- 5 To Pro nearby and checked census. Recorded and investigated War Damage claims. Inspected Army Surplus Dumps. To Lemieng afternoon.
- 6 Checked census. Recorded War Damage claims for village.
- 7 War Damage claims investigated Lemieng. Tried fish net out in surf.

April 23, 1951.

- March 8. To Paup and checked census.
9. Paid War Damage and recorded claims. Bank operated.
10. Investigated War Damage claims Paup. Banking. To Yakumul I afternoon.
11. Rest. Visited Mission.
12. Checked census Yakumul I. Paid War Damage claims; banking and paid P.E.N.D.P. and D.N.E.
13. Recorded and investigated War Damage claims. Visited Mission and went on to Yakumul II.
14. Paid War Damage claims. Checked census. Inspected village and rivers nearby at old bridge sites.
15. Recorded and investigated War Damage claims. Inspected livestock purchased at Aitape. Addressed natives.
16. To Charok and checked census. Took and investigated War Damage claims. Did banking and paid D.N.E. To Ulau I late afternoon.
17. Checked census Ulau I. Took and investigated War Damage claims. Inspected old bridge sites.
18. Rest. Visited Ulau Mission. Moved to Ulai II in afternoon.
19. Checked census Ulau II. Investigated War Damage claims. Addressed natives. Paid D.N.E. and did banking.
20. To Deia. Checked census and investigated War Damage claims. Paid some War Damage compensation. Inspected salt factory and village. To Suain late afternoon.
21. Checked census Suain and paid War Damage compensation. Recorded War Damage claims and investigated same. Paid P.E.N.D.P. and D.N.E.
22. Continued investigation War Damage claims. Left for Matapau at noon. Inspected 1 ton unhulled rice en route. Checked census and investigated War Damage claims.
23. To Ulau I. Paid P.E.N.D.P.
24. To Yakumul. Located and investigated land application at mission.
25. To Afua.
26. Checked census Afua and investigated War Damage claims. Returned Paup.
27. To Ehinapelli and checked census. Investigated War Damage claims. To Lemiang and by jeep to Aitape.

April 23, 1951.

Roads & Bridges cont.

For recovery of the road and reconstruction of the bridges from Aitape to Matapau the following bulk materials would be required:

53 culverts and bridges or 2235 yards decking including 7 major bridges of over 80 yds. with approaches, i.e.,

270,000 s.ft. decking	
550,000 s.ft. plies and bearers	
120,000 S.ft. bracing	£9870. 0. 0
10,752 1.ft. piles	135. 0. 0
3 tons deck spikes	168. 0. 0
3½ " 3'6" bridge bolts	196. 0. 0
2½ " 2' " "	140. 0. 0
2½ " drilled ½" angle iron	110. 0. 0
	<hr/>

Main materials £10619. 0. 0

All timber suitable for the job is obtainable in the sub-district.

All the rivers and creeks were bridged by the army with unbraced temporary structures of shallow piles and soft timber- they lasted about three years.

Similar conditions exist on the Wewak side of Matapau but the road is shorter and there are fewer major rivers.

This road, besides its potential military importance, is, to my mind, of political and economical importance. Absolutely no development or exploitation of resources along the coast and in the hinterland can be achieved without it because there are no harbours. Large population areas in the hinterland can be tapped by laterals from it. The coastal people are experimenting with rice under the influence of Aitape and Dagua and rice cultivation is gaining in popularity. Lemieng, Pro and Wokru are replanting coconut groves for copra. There are three mission stations staffed by white missionaries and three centres in the Aitape side suitable for Medical Aid posts.

On the political side, the people along this part of the coast give me the impression of watching and waiting. They suggest to me a vague feeling of withdrawal from European and Administration influence. They have as good contact with Hollandia and with Yali of Madang as they have with Wewak.

The problem of maintenance on bridges along such a road is a conventional and handy aid to the perpetuation of aerial communication which is a retarder of the first order. Mainly, I suppose, because New Guinea has a tradition of Boy Scout bridges and roads backed by an inexhaustible supply of handy and cheap labour. While that tradition influences us, maintenance will always be high. There is no obstacle on this road that a skilful engineer cannot overcome.

Rest Houses

Rest houses exist at

Wokru	
Pro	Matapau
Lemieng	Chinapelli
Paup	
Yakumul I	
Yakumul II	
Ulau I	
Ulau II	
Suain I	
Deia	

*Col. Madden
commented*

REPORT

<u>D.H.E.</u>	Number in area	3	Amount	£42.11. 2
	Number paid	3		42.11. 2
	Number outstanding	-	Balance	<u>NIL</u>
<u>N.M.T.A.</u>	Number in area	9	Amount	£17.10. 8
	Number paid	8		16. 0. 2
	Number outstanding	1	Balance	<u>£1.10. 6</u>
<u>Pensions</u>	Number in area	1	Amount	£1. 0. 0
	Number paid	1		<u>1. 0. 0</u>
<u>War Damage Compensation</u>	Number claims paid	71	Amount	£842.10. 5
	Number recorded			
	and investigated	840		<u>£10080. 0. 0</u>

I was greatly surprised and disappointed to find that although three officers had gone into the area for the purpose of recording War Damage claims, more than half had not been recorded and a considerable number had been written on paper and then lost. In many cases claims recorded in 1948 for investigation were useless with such items as

"Household goods - native, 4, 12/-"
"Other items 8/-"

About 75% of prewar coconut palms between Wokau and Matapu were destroyed. Two men, as an indication of their grievous loss, claimed for 1,000,483 and 1,000,238 palms respectively. Approximately 10,000 palms were destroyed, but on examination of surviving groves and stumps, I estimate that only about half this number is payable due to age and crowded growth.

I cast some thought on the recent direction in regard to War Damage payments and if I may be so bold, I do not think it is practicable in this area. Many of the claimants have been paid and have all had Savings Accounts opened for them. They have been using these accounts and many have already exhausted them. Over 1,100 Savings Accounts are current at Aitape and practically all are from War Damage payments which have been in use without restriction.

Roads & Bridges

Vehicular Roads	50 miles
Bridle paths	6 miles

The military road runs along the coast from Aitape and is in a surprisingly good state of preservation. All the villages are built on it and have the advantage of a wide bitumen or gravel main street. A good deal of the road is bitumen.

A jeep ferry plies on the Raihu River and traffic bridges exist through Tadjji to Lemieng. Villages accessible to car are Wokau, Pro and Lemieng. Three small traffic bridges are being rebuilt by the natives between Wokau and Lemieng to obviate the necessity to detour through Tadjji for Pro and Wokau.

Right down to Matapu, the road itself is operable and in first class condition except for the absence of bridges which have all been allowed to rot and collapse. There is a total of about 500 yards of washaway in the whole length.

*Col Macdonald
Confidential
see to native
situation*

ril 23, 1951.

Roads & bridges cont.

For recovery of the road and reconstruction of the bridges from Aitape to Matapau the following bulk materials would be required:

53 culverts and bridges or 2235 yards decking including 7 major bridges of over 80 yds. with approaches, i.e.,

270,000 s.ft. decking	
550,000 s.ft. plies and bearers	
120,000 S.ft. bracing	£9870. 0. 0
10,752 1.ft. piles	135. 0. 0
3 tons deck spikes	168. 0. 0
3 1/2 " 3/6" bridge bolts	196. 0. 0
2 1/2 " 2" " "	140. 0. 0
2 1/2 " drilled 1/2" angle iron	110. 0. 0

Main materials	£10619. 0. 0
----------------	--------------

All timber suitable for the job is obtainable in the sub-district.

All the rivers and creeks were bridged by the army with unbraced temporary structures of shallow piles and soft timber- they lasted about three years.

Similar conditions exist on the Wewak side of Matapau but the road is shorter and there are fewer major rivers.

This road, besides its potential military importance, is, to my mind, of political and economical importance. Absolutely no development or exploitation of resources along the coast and in the hinterland can be achieved without it because there are no harbours. Large population areas in the hinterland can be tapped by laterals from it. The coastal people are experimenting with rice under the influence of Aitape and Dagua and rice cultivation is gaining in popularity. Lemieng, Pro and Wokau are replanting coconut groves for copra. There are three mission stations staffed by white missionaries and three centres in the Aitape side suitable for Medical Aid posts.

On the political side, the people along this part of the coast give me the impression of watching and waiting. They suggest to me a vague feeling of withdrawal from European and Administration influence. They have as good contact with Hollandia and with Yali of Madang as they have with Wewak.

The problem of maintenance on bridges along such a road is a conventional and handy aid to the perpetuation of aerial communication which is a retarder of the first order. Mainly, I suppose, because New Guinea has a tradition of Boy Scout bridges and roads backed by an inexhaustible supply of handy and cheap labour. While that tradition influences us, maintenance will always be high. There is no obstacle on the road that a skilful engineer cannot overcome.

Rest Houses

Rest houses exist at

Wokau	
Pro	
Lemieng	Matapau
Paup	Chinapelli
Yakumul I	
Yakumul II	
Ulau I	
Ulau II	
Suain I	
Deia	

*Col Madden
Comptroller*

A April 23, 1951.

Rest Houses
Cont.

All were in good order and weatherproof, but typically most of them could have accommodated two or three families and must have cost a lot in time and materials for a couple of nights' stay per year.

Cemeteries

Cemeteries were clean and well-kept, though unfenced.

Village
Officials

Luluais	12
Tultuls	10
Medical Tultuls	8
Villages	15

Several retirements were requested and nominations go forward under separate memoranda.

One M.T.T. was suspended and a recommendation goes to you under separate cover for his dismissal.

Generally the village officials are satisfactory and peace and order are reasonably maintained. Some of the "Luluais" were noted in the village books "Appointed on Probation" or "Provisionally appointed", but as far as I can ascertain, nothing further has been done about their appointment. I am regularising the matter under separate memoranda.

in Plant

Due to a very hasty and unseasonable attempt to introduce Village Councils postwar in this area, the villages are overrun by "councillors" who salute and attend at the slightest encouragement, gather round solicitously and outface the tultuls. They haven't the slightest conception of a council's function and, in fact, don't hold them. They have to be courted by the luluai, because they as leaders of small groups or factions. They assume a false importance and consider the lawful instructions and orders from a luluai don't include them because of their "office". There are more than any Village Councils would require. I told them in every village that they were defrocked as from date of patrol, but the idea will die a hard death. It seems that on the resumption of Civil Administration, officers on this station were obsessed with uplift and councils.

Villages

All villages were well constructed along both sides of a "main street" consisting of the military road. Housing was good and environs were clean. The Ulau people decorate their hamlets with floral archways and decorated posts for a patrol. Houses are generally 30'x20' on piles with two rooms and are thatched with sago palm. The walls are generally sago stalk. Nearly all villages have 44 gallon drums and a few sheets of corrugated iron for water catchment.

Lemieng, Yakamul and Ulau consist each of a long string of hamlets. Generally each hamlet had its own book which was not a convenience. I combined them into one book for each village and in the case of Yakamul and Ulau I made two village divisions to which the people naturally adhere, i.e., Ulau I and Ulau II; Yakamul I and Yakamul II.

Sanitation arrangements are nominal and naive. The village dogs are better secured in that the women clean up after them in the village area. Latrines were generally of recent construction and too far removed from the Point of No Return. I didn't bother the people in this matter as the beach is handy, customary and the next tide obliges.

April 23, 1951.

Villages
cont.

When the staff position allows an officer to give some thought to village planning, the question of latrines on land with a shallow water table will arise. I have given some thought to the matter and am glad to say the answer is the Murphy Dispositor which is illustrated in the attached appendix.

Courts & Complaints

There was the usual request for advice in marital matters. Yakumul and Ulau people are accustomed to a system of trial marriages in and out of the church. One man is at the moment engaged on his fifth trial. Children are much desired and if a marriage produces none, the husband tries another venture. The matter is complicated by the women who make as many changes as the men do apparently from caprice. Sister exchange is the rule or failing a sister, a child of the marriage is given to the wife's family.

Two causes operate to produce marital complaints and quarrels.

(a) On the abandonment of a marriage, the family - parents or other relations of the husband - who gave the exchange, start pressing for the return of the child or woman exchanged - the latter in many cases well married and with children. A three-cornered quarrel is likely then - among the husband, the family of the exchanged child or woman, and the bride's connections.

(b) Procurers or "Wailisman". These men promote discord by working on a woman's emotions and causing her to cleave to a stranger or return to a former alliance broken and established again elsewhere. They use spells, arguments and persuasion. Sometimes they do it to oblige a family connection; sometimes they collect a present. The village leaders blame them for most of the discord and promiscuity.

The habit of changing wives bring some of the people into constant conflict with the mission fathers who are very firm on the point, and consequently are not popular in some quarters. Marriages don't tend to be stable and perhaps this is a contributory factor to the high infant mortality - over 200 per 1000 births.

Missions

Priests	3
Nuns	3

Mission stations staffed with Europeans are at Yakumul and at Ulau. The order is the Society of the Divine Word, with headquarters at Wewak. They conduct schools as follows:

Village	No. Teachers	No. Girls	No. Boys	Denomination
PRO	1 native	24	28	Catholic
PAUP	2 native	24	30	Catholic
YAKAMUL	3 nuns	31 (day)	49 (day)	
	1 native		39 (boarders)	Catholic
ULAU	1 european	40 (day)	75 (day)	Catholic
	1 native		35 (boarders)	
SUAIN	1 native	20	21	Catholic
CHINAPELLI	1 native	8	11	Catholic

April 23, 1951.

Missions cont. There is a population of 1254 around these two missions. Walking time to Aitape is two days and the older people and women have great difficulty in operating their Savings Bank accounts. I would like to propose that the Dean at Ulu take a C.S.B. agency.

A mission lease application was investigated at Yakumul and will be forwarded under separate head. The block formerly occupied by the mission and leased under a German grant has been cut by a new channel from the Arech river. The missionaries cut a drain from the river to drain of the flood water. The next season the river took charge and made itself a new course along the drain. The original German document is held but shows no compass bearing or measurements.

Plantations

Three plantations exist on the coast. Tadjji is owned by the Catholic Mission and is producing.

Two small plantations at Drimboi and Suain are also owned by the Catholic Mission but are non-producers. The palms were all destroyed during the war.

A native plantation owned by the Island natives is situated on the coast on Lemieng land. They have a mutual arrangement dating back for about 30 years. The figures are:

	Population		
SELEO	74	1717 palms	1600 bearing
ALI	444	503 palms	454 bearing
ANGEL	92	370 palms	350 bearing

Apart from this plantation, it can be said that 70% of the palms were destroyed along the coast. Lemieng, Wokau and Proze starting to replant for copra.

Generally groves were clean and in fair condition. No copra is produced.

Agriculture

Indigenous agricultur is exceptionally poor. The people rely on sago, which is not as plentiful as it was, and is a poor diet at the best of times. Comparatively little root crops are grown except at Suain, where the luluai has encouraged sweet potato and alpika plots in the village. Ulu and Yakumul seem reasonably well off for bananas and papaws.

Rice is being cultivated in several places and the people generally have taken a fancy to its cultivation. Half a ton of unhulled rice was inspected at Chinapelli and over a ton at Suain. Both lots were of pretty fair quality. The development of rice production along this coast is one reason why I would like to see the road operable. It would be of great use to the Agricultural Officer here, who has put a lot of work into rice development.

There is one aspect of rice cultivation, however, that perhaps needs some special attention from the Agricultural Department. That is the fact (and I suppose it occurs elsewhere) that the Leadership Principle is in vogue. Rice cultivation is not by the people, but by one man in a village who established an exclusive "right" to its cultivation. All the rice, so far, is grown for sale by these monopolists who call themselves "Bisnisman". Leadership Principle is fairly well established along the coast in all such enterprises as copra production, salt manufacture, rice growing and shell gathering.

April 23, 1951.

Agriculture
Cont.

The system is not to be condemned altogether. For instance, last copra return for Sissano village brought in a net sum of £123, which was distributed on the basis of coconuts contributed to the Leader's drier. For the commercial side of village rice production a similar system could perhaps be inaugurated. But I believe that rice should be grown in the first instance for the people's diet and all should be encouraged to have a plot or two - particularly as small hand-hullers are now available.

From Suain down, the rice is said to be Simogun's, and the growers say they must take it to his mill because he sent the seed and because he is the Chief of Rice Industry. They are convinced they have a moral obligation to do this and so a mild stranglehold obtains. They are following the Leadership Principle, but, they also give me the impression that they wish to get out of the clutches of white enterprise - more of this in Native Situation.

Generally the outlook for rice development is good, particularly if the road were operable and laterals served the inland.

Two cotton plants in bloom were found in Charok village. The bolls were small with long fibre. I am forwarding some seeds to the Department of Agriculture, Stock & Fisheries under separate cover.

Native Commerce I passed a neat store at the mouth of the Nigia River. A sign painted outside said

C. M. MALKAIS
SALT, TRADE, BISNIS, WORKS

Malkais is the rice grower of Chinapelli. He has a huller and sells some of the rice through this store. He also manufactures salt for sale and trades clay pots at 4/- each. He had no trade goods as he hasn't developed this section of his "Bisnis" yet. He is, at present, undergoing training as a Probationary Agricultural Instructor at Ailape.

Salt is also manufactured for sale at Deia and at Ulau. The process is by evaporation from cut down 44 gallon drums over a slow fire.

Leaf tobacco is produced and sold by the bundle.

"Bisnismen" have "stores" and enterprises at Lewieng, Chinapelli, Ulau, Deia and Suain. One only has a licence. The others approached me some months ago for licences before they started. I declined to issue a licence because I was sure they looked on a licence, not as a permit to trade, but as a sanction to uphold their monopoly. I felt I would like to visit the places first. My impression was not altered. However, I could regularise it from now on.

Fisheries

I took a drag net, but the weather on the open coast would not permit of its use.

Fisheries
Cont.

Once a month the Nigia River mouth is invaded by whitebait for the two or three days that the moon is down. Their coming is heralded by the rise of small crabs. The women fish for the whitebait, using a small triangular net.



WOMEN FISHING FOR WHITEBAIT
AT THE MOUTH OF THE NIGIA RIVER

Native
Situation

A lot of discord exists in Ulau and Yakamul due to marriage upsets previously noted under a former heading. Otherwise there is an absence of complaints.

I have a real impression that the leaders of the villages are waiting. I can't find what they're waiting for. There is nothing overt. The impression is fairly strong in Ulau, Yakamul and Suain. They seem to be anxious to get free from the whiteman and his works - i.e., there is a slight distrust and I believe a feeling that they could do better for themselves without us. Small matters like the statement (or oration) of Sara of Suain, who is a very decent and law-abiding person, were repeated. With great unction and sentimentousness he created, "We must help Australia. Australia is calling for rice and we must send her rice. We must help Australia." This was to impress me. But the point is, what the Administration is doing for their betterment is "de-obligated". That is, the native is transferred and twisted until it is lost in a cloud of delusion and wishful thought and finally is native initiative. It is almost like another expression of the frustration which gives rise to cargo cult.

They are very reticent about abandoned Army surplus of all kinds in the bush, and I am inclined to think that in addition to a general laziness, they allowed bridges to collapse and rot with a vague acceptance of the idea that it was cradocating the visible evidence of the alien's presence. They have, in short, abandoned free co-operation with the whiteman. They seem to have drawn themselves together in a vague sort of passive opposition.

If I had to wager, I would put my money on Yakamul and Malol villages as the most likely places to receive and nourish subversion. I do not expect anything of that nature, nor do I think it probable, but they would be good places to start in.

*Col. Macdonald
Confidential*

April 23, 1951.

Native

Situation cont. Attached is a letter brought by Wabiak of Yakamul from Yali of Madang, who seems to be keeping in touch. Wabiak's brother is the Tultul who is a village leader and has been in some trouble with the mission when his authority to dispose of women in marriage was questioned.

The Aitape area has been so poorly patrolled that I think it is important to put a second field officer here, at least for a couple of years. I had the greatest difficulty in disengaging myself from the office, and I've been in confusion since my return.

Health

General health is fair. Twelve framboesia sufferers were brought to the hospital. An extraordinary amount of tinea imbricata was seen. Maybe dogs spread it, for the villages were overrun by mangy, skinny dogs.

The people generally are not energetic, probably due to a combination of sago diet and malaria. Mosquitoes are fairly prevalent.

A fair number of barren women were noted. I had not taken any figures of childless women as the matter did not attract my attention until later. It is sometimes averred that the women have taken native drugs consisting of various herbs and bark with spells. They can have my next year's salary if it's efficacious, however. The cause is probably a combination of hookworm and malaria.

NaturalResources

Weather prevented a test with a fish net I took with me. Very little fish was seen in the villages. Whitebait seemed fairly plentiful and some larger fish, undistinguished, were seen preying on them.

There is no mangrove bark.

Crocodiles abound in the Nigia River and are very bold. A girl of Chinapelli was taken about two months ago, and they are frequently seen by wayfarers in the river.

The oil seepage at Matapau was inspected. It puts forth about a barrel a day and though probably of little interest to a company, might be a useful native resource.

Large deposits of excellent river gravel exist at the mouth of and in the beds of all the rivers east of Nigia to Matapau. Size ranges from very coarse sand to one inch.

Good timber could not be seen along the beach, though the natives say good towan, quila and semi-hardwoods exist inland at a short distance. Casuarines are plentiful.

About one hour inland the country struck me as being suitable for cocoa.

*Med**Forest*

April 23, 1951.

Airfields

Good sites exist at Ulau, Suain, Deia.

Tadji strip was inspected and an arrangement has been made for the natives of Lemieng, Pro and Wokau to cut the grass at a monthly rate of £15 recoverable from D.C.A.

Army Surplus

An examination of the area round Pro and Lemieng villages in the Tadji area revealed the following equipment:

- Originals*
- 3 pairs steam roller rear wheels and axles - good order.
 - 1 cat. tractor and spare tracks - engine head casing missing.
 - 1 G.W. Hyd. Hoist crane truck - no engine or tyres.
 - 3 bulldozer blades.
 - 1 earth scoop.
 - 1 pontoon bow piece.
 - Several GMC chassis and cabins.
 - 1 mech. shovel scoop and brace.
 - 1 ~~Ballon~~ grader in good order - engine and tyres missing.
 - 1 ton tow roller.
 - 1 cement mixer - no engine.
 - 3 large tractor shovels - no tyres.
 - 1 small tractor shovel - no tyres.
 - 1 recoverable International truck.
 - 1 recoverable International petrol waggon.
 - Quantity iron telephone poles - standing.

Reference is made to my memorandum to you, 9-5-1 of December 13, 1950, asking that the Treasurer repossess Tadji Dump.

General

I suggest that Matapau village and the villages south be included in the Wewak sub-district. They speak the same language as Dagua and But and not that of Suain. The village is only two days walk from Wewak, whereas it is over three to Aitape. The natives also have all their contact with Wewak. I have marked their population figures separately in case you approve.

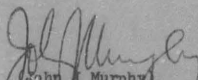
John Murphy
(John E. Murphy)
A/Assistant District Officer

*All Admins given
S.P.N. G.L/A 1002
19.12.46*

APPENDIX A

Report On Police - Patrol WKT 3

Sgt 3397 MAMBU : I took Sgt Mambu with me to keep his hand in at field work. He conducted himself as befitting his rank at all times. He was of good and intelligent assistance in any enquiries and investigations undertaken. He is firm and fair with the native population and is respected .


John J. Murphy
Asst. Dist. Officer

INCIDENCE OF POLYGAMY

APPENDIX B

Village	Population	No Married Men	No Single Men	Two Wives	Three or More	Ages	Position in Village	Married to Brother's widows
LEMIENG	206	41	25	4	-	45,44,31,41	all village natives	3
PAUP	304	67	28	1	-	51	ex- Luluai	-
YAKAMUL I	212	41	38	-	-	-	-	-
YAKAMUL II	374	77	70	-	-	-	-	-
AFNA	22	6	2	-	-	-	-	-
CHAROK	64	13	8	1	-	40	village native	1
ULAU I	308	65	27	-	-	-	-	-
ULAU II	215	42	28	1	-	35	village native	-
DEIA	69	15	10	2	-	32, 32	v/n; son of former leader	1
SUAIN I	181	28	42	-	-	-	-	-
SUAIN II	110	26	9	3	-	38,36,34	all v/r	1
MATAPAU	57	11	9	1	-	40	v/n	1
CHINAPELLI	145	29	22	2	-	48, 36	S/Mjr : v/n	-
	2267	461	317	15	-			7

Letter from Yali of Madang to the Sepik District

Marsh

From Sitation

Mandan Haus wet kot

1950 12

Gudai yu ol wan bilog sandon Aitapei Sepik Wanimo Yupala
sabe nau mi Yali mi laek megim gut wok long Rai Gos nau ol
manol bagarapim mi tru ol kot log mi mi nau istab long
Kot nau mi istab wet log Kot yet mi sore tumas ol Rai Ras
Mandan ino sitiret nau mi tokim yupala mi nogat tok yu fala
bilog Aitape Sipik Wanimo Gut bai

Yupala lukim pas mi salim long yupala

Mi Yali of Mandan wet Kot

Addressed on outside

"pas
native welist
AITAPE
Sepik Wanimo
Distrik Wewak

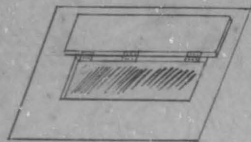
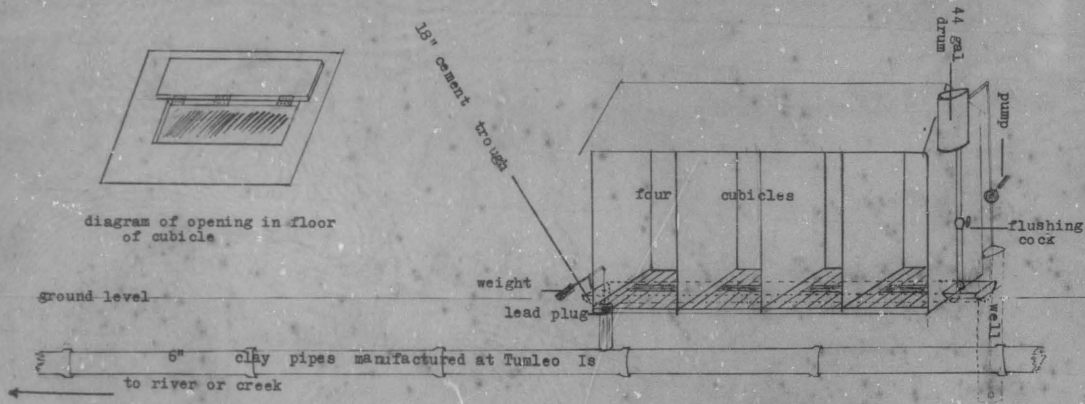


diagram of opening in floor of cubicle



ground level

6" clay pipes manufactured at Tumleo Is
to river or creek

Daily Flushing . Any number of latrines can be built over the pipeline

DISPOSITOR - ref p.6 para.1

APPENDIX D

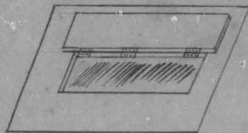
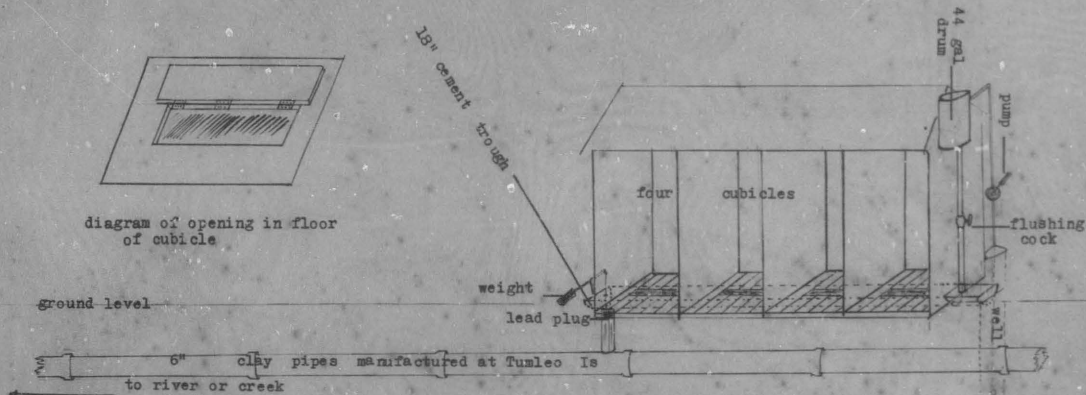


diagram of opening in floor
of cubicle



Daily Flushing . Any number of latrines can be built over the pipeline

DISPOSITION - ref p.6 para. 1

APPENDIX D



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

P/R 3 of 1951 (Aitape)

Sepik District,
District Office,
WEMAK, 16th May 1951.

The Director,
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
FORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT

Enclosed is a report from Mr. A.D.O. Murphy of a patrol carried out in the Aitape East Coast area.

I do not favour the recommendation made by Mr. Murphy regarding the granting of a C.S.D. Agency to the Roman Catholic Mission. In my opinion this would not be successful.

Mr. Murphy states that he has a feeling that all is not well in the area he patrolled. Unfortunately, he could not make any concrete statements, but further patrols will be made to this area as soon as possible.



(J.A. RIGBY)
Acting District Commissioner

PA

36/11/76

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

P/R 3 of 1951 (Aitape)

Sepik District,
District Office,
WEWAK, 16th May 1951.

The Director,
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT

Enclosed is a report from Mr. A.D.C. Murphy of a patrol carried out in the Aitape East Coast area.

I do not favour the recommendation made by Mr. Murphy regarding the granting of a C.S.B. Agency to the Roman Catholic Mission. In my opinion this would not be successful.

Mr. Murphy states that he has a feeling that all is not well in the area he patrolled. Unfortunately, he could not make any concrete statements, but further patrols will be made to this area as soon as possible.



Rigby
(J.H. RIGBY)
Acting District Commissioner

PA

W E L P Y E C U L T U R E S S A C

30-11-136.

26th July, 1951.

District Commissioner,
LEWIS T.N.G.

PATROL REPORT, No. NY 3 of 1950/51.

Mr. Murphy paints a rather gloomy picture of the native situation.

Further reports on this should be made at an early date.

I seem to have seen a similar machine to the "Murphy Dispositor" illustrated in a Trade Journal.

The articles enumerated under the heading of "Army Surplus Administration property, vide, Sales Advice Note No. G.L./A.1002 of the 19th December, 1946.

J.F.C.
J.F.C.
CHIEF OF POLICE

PA

K I L E P Y X C U U E S S A I C

DPH
COPY

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

1951 and includes births and deaths from 1946 census to date

Govt. Form 5743-38

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS	DEATHS														MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE AT WORK				LABOUR POTENTIAL				Females in Child Birth	Fixed Assets	Average Size of Family	TOTALS (Including Absentees)													
			0-4 Mth.		0-1 Year		1-4		5-8		9-13		Over 15		In		Out		Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Mission		Males					Females		Child	Adults	GRAND TOTAL									
			M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F				M	F				M	F							
			M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F				M	F	M	F	M	F								
WOKAU	3 3 51	11	7	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	5	-	-	4	1	11	-	-	3	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	11	33	11	27	1	27	2.2	21	22	4135	123	
PRO	5.3.51	11	9	5	-	1	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	4	2	3	5	5	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	5	25	4	22	-	22	2.3	16	15	19	25	85
LEMIENG	6.3.51	15	19	2	1	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	2	-	-	3	-	2	4	2	8	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	17	58	15	42	1	40	2.1	41	43	55	52	206	
PAUP	8.3.51	20	26	2	2	2	4	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	13	10	-	-	1	2	-	-	-	4	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	25	80	28	79	7	84	1.7	58	41	99	102	304	
YAKAMUL I	12.3.51	27	13	2	1	3	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	8	12	-	-	-	-	3	2	-	18	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	17	72	18	49	4	49	1.6	34	34	59	65	212		
YAKAMUL II	13.3.51	25	25	3	-	3	3	-	-	1	1	-	-	-	13	17	1	-	7	4	2	8	29	22	1	-	4	2	-	-	25	136	29	76	2	74	2.0	60	57	117	105	374			
CHAROK	16.3.51	7	7	2	1	2	-	-	1	1	-	-	-	-	4	3	1	-	6	2	2	2	2	1	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	6	23	5	15	-	15	2.1	15	6	17	19	64		
ULAU I	17/3	35	58	3	1	10	5	2	1	-	1	2	1	6	7	5	-	-	3	4	2	10	-	1	-	2	-	-	-	-	26	89	25	70	8	70	1.9	52	56	85	96	308			
ULAU II	19/3	21	26	3	2	3	-	-	7	1	1	1	-	8	5	-	-	-	1	-	5	2	-	11	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	18	55	17	51	4	51	2.2	38	43	55	65	215		
DEIA	20/3	7	5	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	3	1	-	-	4	-	1	-	-	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	6	21	4	18	1	18	2.2	16	9	27	20	69		
SUAIN I	21/3	28	25	2	3	5	4	-	-	-	-	-	-	10	7	2	-	-	1	-	-	2	1	16	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	15	61	16	35	4	34	2.4	40	37	47	37	181		
SUAIN II	21/3	12	10	1	-	3	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	3	2	-	-	-	-	1	-	2	-	3	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	7	52	4	32	1	32	1.7	20	17	25	36	110		
APUA	26/3	5	4	1	1	3	2	-	-	-	-	1	-	4	1	-	-	-	1	3	5	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	8	2	6	1	6	1.7	4	8	7	6	22		
CHINAPELLI	27/3	22	16	5	4	-	-	4	-	-	-	-	-	4	4	4	-	-	1	2	2	6	2	8	-	1	1	1	1	-	11	48	8	32	4	32	1.8	30	24	35	27	145			
		252	233	30	16	35	24	8	12	3	4	5	2	76	76	9	-	-	16	27	12	6	47	55	8	113	1	5	1	1	101	750	186	551	38	551	2.0	445	410	692	700	2418			
		INCLUDES in and out of District Migration														9				7				9				15																	
																										* includes long-term prisoners at Newak gaol																			
MATAPAU	22/3	7	8	2	1	1	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	3	2	-	-	-	1	1	4	-	4	1	4	-	-	-	-	-	-	4	20	3	14	1	14	2.1	8	10	12	18	57		
		AITAPE E. covn																																											



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of SEPIK (AITAPE) Report No. 10/50/51 (VANIMO)

Patrol Conducted by A.C. SEFFERIES P.O.

Area Patrolled ABAU, GREEN RIVER. (UNCONTROLLED AREA)

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans K. DOOLAN P.O.

Natives 11 Police 1 N.M.O.

Duration—From 8.8.50 to 25.10.50

Number of Days 79

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? No

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services NIL /19.....

Medical NIL /19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol ESTABLISH ADMIN ~~STATION~~ STATION

CONTACT LOCAL NATIVES

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

1 /19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £.....

.....
.....
.....

30/11

1 of 50/51

District of the Sepik.

Patrol Report No.....

Report of Patrol to the ABAU - GREEN RIVER, (UPPER SEPIK) area.

Officer Conducting Patrol : ALAN G JEFFERIES. PATROL OFFICER.

Area Patrolled : Approximately fifteen (15) mile radius of new Station site.

Objects of Patrol : To establish new Administrative Station, contact local natives and establish friendly relations. Construct air - strip. Report to M.O. HEWAK, if possible, Disease Pattern in area.

Duration of Patrol. Tuesday 8th. August 1950 to Wednesday 25th. October 1950.

Personnel Accompanying patrol :

(8.8.50. to 20.9.50.)

- L. DOOLAN. PATROL OFFICER.
- Reg. No. 5194. Sgt. NEMO.
- Reg. No. 2198. L/Opl. SIMON.
- Reg. No. 5288. Const. TUWAWIEN.
- Reg. No. 6595. Const. KARINSA.
- Reg. No. 4212. Const. MUMUN.
- Reg. No. 3926. Const. IANGIN.
- Reg. No. 6672. Const. UPEA.
- Reg. No. 9560. Const. GUM.
- Reg. No. 6250. Const. HAKAHI.
- Reg. No. 6005. Const. KAIS.
- Reg. No. 6938. Const. MOGARIA.
- N.M.O. KAUWI.

INTRODUCTION.

On the twenty seventh (27th.) of May 1960 I received verbal instructions from Mr. I. Champion, Director of District Services and Native Affairs to conduct a patrol from VANIMO PATROL POST in the general direction of TELEPOLMIN keeping as close to the Dutch New Guinea Border as roads and terrain permitted. The object of this patrol was to establish, if possible two Patrol Posts with air - strips. It was further suggested that a Cadet Patrol Officer accompany me but I asked that Mr. D. Murray a cadet of the Department of Agriculture be allowed to accompany me instead, this was tentatively agreed to providing that the Dept: concerned held no objections. Subsequently whilst at VANIMO I received a memo from the D.O. WEWAK intimating that Mr. Murray would shortly be proceeding to VANIMO. However this movement did not eventuate and Mr. Murray proceeded on leave to Australia.

On the twenty eighth (28th) of May I conferred with the District Officer regarding stores for the patrol, native police etc. It was arranged that I should select patrol equipment from the Government Store Wewak and that it would be loaded on to the M.V. Poseidon for movement to VANIMO with myself. It was also agreed that Vanimo Police strength would be increased to 1 N.C.O. and 8 Constables and that fifteen police would be made available for the patrol. The Department of Public Health at WEWAK were also to be contacted and medical supplies for the patrol were to be drawn from their Bulk Store at WEWAK.

Assistant Sub Inspector Hardwick of the N.G.P.F. was interviewed with regard to the detailing of police but he advised that none were available and suggested that I contact the D.O. and ascertain from him if it would be possible to obtain the services of ten police who had been detailed for special patrol duties at TELEPOLMIN some time previously. He thought that their duty at TELEPOLMIN might be finished and that they would be the most suitable for the patrol under discussion. The D.O. was

approached and he agreed that I fly to TELEFOLMIN on a charter flight that was leaving within the next few days and arrange with Mr. West, C.i/C TELEFOLMIN to return to WEWAK with the police if their were available. In due course I proceeded to TELEFOLMIN but on arrival there it was found that both officers stationed at this Post were absent on patrol with the police in question. It might be mentioned here too that the pilot was under instructions to return to WEWAK flying as nearly as possible over the route that it was intended to follow. This was done at my request but unfortunately low lying clouds obscured vision to a large extent and no particularly useful purpose was served.

Upon returning to WEWAK I ascertained that salt was not available from the Government Store. From past knowledge I knew that salt was available from AITAPE and a signal was duly despatched to the AFD. and it was arranged that the POSIDON pick up ten bags en-route to VANIMO. All the stores that were obtainable from WEWAK were now ready for loading and the D.O. was duly informed.

The problem of police still remained however. Finally I located Constable TUWAWIEN of AITAPE Detachment who had just returned from leave and Constable KARINSA also in WEWAK on loan from AITAPE. After discussions with Assistant Sub Inspector Hardwicked it was arranged that I take them with me to VANIMO and collect L/Cpl SIMUN from AITAPE en-route. I was given to understand at this juncture that extra police would be forwarded to VANIMO as they came available. It was obvious to me at this stage that the departure of the patrol from VANIMO would be delayed because of this lack of police, most unfortunate perhaps but unavoidable.

Prior to sailing for VANIMO I requested Patrol Instructions from the District Officer but he advised that they would be issued later. I eventually departed from WEWAK for VANIMO on the nineteenth of May 1960.

On the twenty sixth of July 1950 Mr. R. Gibbes of Gibbes Sepik Airways arrived per Auster Aircraft and handed me a memo from the District Officer which informed me that Mr. Gibbes discuss my proposed trip inland with me and that the District Officer hoped to be up to see me shortly. Mr. Gibbes informed me that I was to proceed to WEWAK and that I would proceed to ABAU by air the following week and that Mr. Deolan, Patrol Officer from DREIKIKIR would be accompanying me. This information rather surprised me as I had recently received a memo from the D.O. suggesting a proposed route, to which I had replied that I had arrangements under way with local natives and proposed to proceed to ABAU via KWOMTARI. However after discussions with Mr. Gibbes during which he informed that I was to be issued with new patrol gear, stores etc. from WEWAK, it was arranged that after his return from HOLLANDIA to WEWAK he would arrange for three AUSTER aircraft charters to lift my three police, personal servant and myself with personal items of clothing. It might be added that an AUSTER is the largest type of aircraft that can use VANIMO strip and the maximum weight allowed to be lifted is three hundred pounds.

Eventually I departed from VANIMO on Sunday evening the thirtieth of July 1950. Owing to bad weather we were forced to remain at Aitape overnight. Finally we arrived at WEWAK 8 a.m. Monday the thirtyfirst of July 1950. Upon reporting to the District Officer I was informed that no patrol gear was available and that I was to return to VANIMO collect what patrol gear I could - bearing in mind weights - and return to VanimoWEWAK by first available aircraft, and await Mr. Deolan's arrival from DREIKIKIR. Tuesday the First of August I returned to VANIMO and subsequently returned to WEWAK the following SATURDAY.

Mr. Deolan arrived in due course and we thereupon set about preparing for the patrol. Mr. Deolan advised that he had brought with him from DREIKIKIR Sgt. NEMO and Constable KUMON thus bringing our strength up to five police. A.S. Inspector was approached regarding extra police but he advised that he doubted very much if he could bring our police strength up to

twelve but that he had written to N.G.P.F. Headquarters asking for extra police. However we finally managed to obtain six further native police, - one from MAPRICK and five from WEWAK. Our total now was eleven.

Monday the seventh of August was spent in collecting stores and getting both the police and our two selves inoculated against Tetanus, examination for *TINEA IMBRICATA* and Venereal Disease amongst the police, collecting of medical stores, weighing of police etc. for air movement.

The District Officer was approached regarding the issue of patrol instructions but he informed us verbally that our task was to establish a station. We enquired about patrolling but nothing definite was decided upon. Mr. Doolan was informed that he need only remain at ABAU for six weeks but my length of stay depended upon a relief.

The following day I departed for ABAU with Sgt. NEMO, five constables and personal servant at approximately 9.30 a.m. An officer of the Department of Civil Aviation accompanied the pilot who was Mr. Gibbs in order that he could survey the area that had previously been used by Mr. Gibbs when flying out a recruiter and gold miner Mr. Johnson some twelve months before. His approval was necessary before we would be allowed to land. After circling the proposed landing area twice we landed. Mr. Gibbs returned immediately to WEWAK in order to return the same day with Mr. Doolan and the remainder of the party and priority stores. The Civil Aviation officer remained to survey the landing area and compile sketches etc. etc.

The police and myself commenced erecting tarpaulins and two tents, one policeman remaining on guard duty whilst others collected poles and vines from the nearby timber. No natives were sighted but approximately one and a half hours after our arrival natives were heard calling to each other in the timber to the South of the camp site. A small water hole was discovered some two hours

after arrival. Mr. Deolan and the remainder of the party arrived during the afternoon and the Civil Aviation Officer returned by that aircraft to WEWAK. By late evening the camp was erected and after retreat was observed two guards posted.

Just after retreat two natives were seen approaching the camp from the East armed with bows and arrows, when within two hundred yards of the camp they deliberately raised their weapons above their head, advanced several more paces and then slowly and carefully laid down their weapons and approached to within three or four yards of our pitched tents.

Signs of friendliness were made by both the local natives and ourselves. As darkness was fast approaching we offered them a few small presents and made signs for them to leave the camp area and return again the following day. Apparently we were understood and we parted amidst signs of pleasure and shy smiles.

The remainder of the evening was spent in discussing our two visitors and improving the interior of the tents.

P A T R O L D I A R Y .

Tuesday 8th. August 1950.

Arrival at AFAU and erection of camp.

Wednesday 9th. August 1950.

Norseman aircraft arrived with stores and three Civil Aviation Officers, the latter en-route TELEFOLMIN. Natives arrived late evening fully armed from the WEST, some excitement but no incidents.

Thursday 10th. August 1950.

Improving camp site. Norseman heard overhead at 0900 hrs but after making a square search lasting approx - imately thirty minutes left the area. Camp area obscured by low clouds.

Friday 11th. August 1950.

Norseman arrived at 1430 hrs. with remaining three police and N.M.O. Several armed natives arrived at the camp from the WEST and remained throughout the day.

Saturday 12th. August 1950.

Mr. Doolan, Sjt. Neme and four police proceeded to examine road located yesterday to SOUTH of camp. Myself and four police proceeded to WEST of camp to investigate road swinging to the N.WEST. Discovered two hamlets approximately half hours walk from camp in heavily timbered country. No natives sighted but presents of salt left in conspicuous place. On return to camp Mr. Doolan reported that he too had located one house and saw three male adult natives, four females and six children. This house was about half hours walk away in a South Easterly direction.

Sunday 13th. August 1950.

Mr. Doolan, myself, Sjt Nemo and four police proceeded to examine kunai grass plain. Arrived at far Western endge after approximately three hours walk. Examined old air strip which is a high feature - about forty feet elevation above kunai at Ea tern end and approximately seven hundred yards in length. Also located deserted hamlet of three houses at head of long kunai stretch which would appear to be quite a good possible air strip although it would have only one approach.

Monday 14th. August 1950.

Early morning twenty three natives arrived fully armed although with them were three adult females, these people we discovered came from the village (hamlet) of ABARU. During the afternoon Mr. Doolan departed to examine another road to the East of the camp and came upon a small hamlet. I remained at the camp establishing relationships with the ABARU people. During the late afternoon eleven more natives, all armed arrived at the camp bringing with them a few coconuts of poor quality a little sugar cane, taro and Sweet Potatoe of a yellow variety.

Tuesday 15th. August 1950.

Early today eighteen natives arrived still armed from the South West, they remained around the camp quietly observing our actions. Some two hours later a strong party of natives arrived from the WEST there were thirty eight men in this party but no women. The first 'line' showed signs of great agitation and bunched together holding their bows and arrows in readiness for us. They were constantly calling out to us AUIA! AUIA! AUIA! and made signs that the AUIA'S would attack either them or us. Obviously they stood in great fear of these people from the WEST. The 'AUIA's' stood off from the camp about three hundred yards and commenced to mill around tightening their bows and making what appeared to be either

cries of aggression or derision. Mr. Doolan and myself made signs to our friends of the morning to lay down their weapons, they were rather reluctant to do this and eventually we grasped one or two bows and threw them on the ground. At the same time we ordered three police to remain standing near them and make 'soothing' signs or sounds to them. Mr. Doolan and I then walked out to meet the AUJA's, both of us were unarmed and held our hands clearly in view. The AUJA's seemed to be puzzled but quietened down and when we were within speaking distance came towards us. We made signs for them to lay down their weapons but they too were reluctant. We then adopted the same procedure and removed one or two from them, the others speedily lay down their bows and came with us back to the camp.

Whenever they arrived at the camp the leader immediately approached the leader of the 'first line' embraced him with a most wicked twinkle in his eye - one gathered that he was thinking "We are cobbles now but you know how it is, my people can give you a hiding any day, but one must be diplomatic whilst these Europeans are an unknown quantity to us all." After the first embrace they commenced to perform a stamping dance in perfect timing, chanting at the same time, evidently a sign of truce with these people. The AUJA people did not stay long about an hour and then once they collected their weapons performed another 'song and dance' for a few minutes, tightening their bows and making signs of a warlike nature as it were - I think pure exuberance and some bravado - they then ran off down the kunai and were soon lost to view in the timber country. Some natives from ABAU came in later during the day, these people are much more timid and seemed anxious in fact most anxious to make friends. I think they realised that our presence acted as a definite buffer against aggression. With these people we tried out an idea namely that if they would permit themselves to be shaved and have a haircut and a bath we would present them with a lava lava, razor blade and a stick of tobacco. The idea worked like a charm and the transformation was most remarkable, so too was the decided improvement in smell.

Page 9.

Wednesday 16th. August 1950.

Awaiting arrival of District Officer.

Several small parties of natives visited camp at odd times during the day. Plane did not arrive.

Thursday 17th. August 1950.

Raining all morning. No plane.

Friday 18th. August 1950.

District Officer arrived at 11.45 am.

Mr. Doolan and myself requested permission to have pilot fly us over the old air strip and the possible site for a strip located at Western edge of kunai in order to obtain the pilots opinion regarding suitability and also possibly locate a few more hamlets. This was done, the flight lasting about ten minutes. The pilot advised us against the idea of the new strip, said it was not suitable. One hamlet only was sighted.

District Officer departed at 12.35 p.m.

Plane promised for following day with stores.

Saturday 19th. August 1950.

No plane but thirty seven natives arrived from a village South of the camp, it was later discovered that they came from a river village MOGWASI. At this time I was troubled with a small Tropical Ulcer that refused to heal. Decided to rest leg as much as possible. Mr. Doolan left the camp and discovered another small hamlet further along a road previously traversed also located a village of ten houses about one hours walk from hamlet on edge of river bank.

Sunday 20th. August 1950.

A very quiet day, two of the police went hunting for game in adjacent woods. During the afternoon a few natives arrived and once again we attended to their toilet in exchange for lava - lava's. A most decided improvement. Just after retreat L/Opl SIMUN reported that he had noticed two natives behaving rather suspiciously on the edge of the woods to the North East of the camp. I accompanied him to the place pointed out and had a look around but noticed nothing. At 2005 hrs. Sjt. NEMO reported that Constable MUMUN who was on guard had sighted two natives skulking around on the edge of the timber immediately opposite the camp. At 2330 hrs. the whole detachment were called out, apparently the guard on duty was alarmed by extensive movement in the 'bush' immediately opposite the camp. I did not think that there was any danger of being attacked at that time of night, most attacks take place late afternoon or early morning. However I did think that it was possible some natives had ideas of entering the camp during the small hours in an endeavour to steal such things as axes, knives etc. Rather than have the police jumpy all night I decided that it would be propitious to fire a volley high in the air over the general direction of the movement. I doubted very much myself that any natives would be still around the area, the noise of the police turning out would have alarmed any would be nocturnal prowlers. However I gave the order to fire and each policeman fired one round. This seemed to 'stiffen' their own morale and no damage was done. I felt too that it was better to have a controlled fire than possibly have a policeman 'blaze away' at a shadow, it is always possible they may hit something or somebody and thereby cause animosity to the patrol.

Monday 21st. August 1950.

Thirty four natives from ANIA arrived at 0815 hrs and they made it quite evident that they had heard the volley of the preceding night, it was these people I suspected. L/Opl SIMUN and Constable KARINSA were despatched to examine the nearby

timber for signs of our midnight friends. They located a section of the bush which had been used very recently by a large party of natives, one could see signs where they had laid down etc. etc. At 1230 pm the Norseman arrived with Mr. W. WATSON to install our transmitter and receiver, this occupied but a few moments and contact was made with MADANG by Mr. Watson at 13.40 hrs. The plane returned at approximately 1355 hrs to WEWAK. At 1500 hrs. AITAPE, VANIMO radio stations were contacted, they reported clear signals, at that time were trying to contact WEWAK, but apparently Mr Watson had not arrived back in time, we did not think he would be able to but nevertheless we tried. WEWAK was finally contacted at 1700 hrs. During the afternoon our AUIA friends having departed at about ten a.m. thirty one natives arrived from IERU village. I should like to make it clear at this stage that many of the natives who visited us had already paid their respects, it must not be thought from the numbers I give that each 'line' of natives were comprised of entirely new faces, that was far from the case. Indeed as we subsequently learnt many of the people who visited us gave the name of villages that were not their own. I imagine the reason being that as they were not yet sure of us in their own minds such subterfuge might prevent us from locating their villages.

Tuesday 22nd August 1950.

Thirty five natives including ten females arrived from AUIA at 0645 hrs. It will be noticed that these people although they travelled from a long distance - see map - they invariably arrived at the camp at an early hour. Subsequently it was learnt that they always 'camped' about two miles from the Station during late afternoon and preceded to the camp quite fresh just after dawn. One could draw quite an inference from their behaviour I think. No doubt their action was common to them when attacking the people domiciled to the East of the Station. Twenty other natives also arrived from MABARU which is to the SOUTH of the Station. The atmosphere was somewhat tense for a while until I invited the respective leaders into the tent to listen to the wireless, at that

time whilst waiting for WEWAK to call us it was possible to listen to a musical programme on an adjacent frequency. Music certainly soothed the savage breast and they held an animated conversation, although I doubt if they were discussing the merits of the music, the piece in question being "Greensleeves". After the radio schedule we offered them presents of tobacco and a small knife each, took them outside under the Blue Ensign and made signs to indicate that where the flag flew peace should reign. Some dismay was evident at this item of information no doubt they could see that the advent of the Government presaged an end to the best of life for them. However they all parted superficially on the best of terms and informed us that they like 'MacArthur' would return. An item of interest here, I purchased from natives belonging to IERU two sets of Bows and Arrows, it was noticed that one of the spears was bound with what appeared to be rather dirty khaki coloured lava lava. As near as one could ascertain they had obtained the piece of material from natives lower down the SEPIK RIVER during a trading expedition. I first thought that they may have obtained the material from Mr. Johnson the recruiter but they were quite definite about this, pointing to the site of Mr. Johnson's old house - it had been burnt down months before by the AUIA people I believe - and shaking their heads and uttering the Malay word for no. It is possible that they obtained it from Mr. R. Mackie also a recruiter who alleges that he had visited the area during a recruiting trip from WAPI - LUMI area down to the Yellow River. Actually I doubt that Mr. Mackie reached ABAU I think he visited ABRAU from the WAPI area.

Wednesday 23rd. August 1950.

Natives from surrounding visited us and the day was profitably spent in trading and attempts to hold speech with the various leaders. Actually this lack of interpreters, which could have been obviated by walking through to ABAU and picking up natives who knew the adjoining tribesman dialect, delayed the

work of the patrol and hampered us considerably in making known our intentions to the indigenous population.

Thursday 24th. August 1950.

Plane arrived today but the cargo it brought was most disappointing, we had expected that our requisitions for picks and crewbars would be fulfilled.

Friday 25th. August 1950.

Myself, I/Opl. SIMON, Consts. TUWALIN, KARINSA, KAIS and IANGIN set off at 7 a.m. to locate a road from the WESTERN end of the kunai to the GREEN RIVER. After reaching the hamlet of USAEI, Consts. KAIS and IANGIN were detailed to cut timber and stack them in readiness to build a small 'lean to'. This was necessary because in order to patrol the AVIA and the GREEN RIVER area's one lost six hours - three hours each way - merely travelling through the kunai, and the patrol was not equipped with tent fly's. Also it was not possible to obtain carriers. The people from the Eastern end of the kunai, that is immediately adjacent to the camp would not move more than two miles along the kunai. Their fear of the AVIA's is very real to them. After leaving the two constables we proceeded into heavily timbered country along a well defined native pad. Some twenty minutes walk brought us to a small lake. You may well imagine my chagrin at sighting four wild ducks within eight feet of the crossing placidly swimming around and apparently not concerned by our presence whatsoever. The temptation to shoot them was most strong but I feared that shots might frighten any natives in the vicinity. We bade adieu to a succulent dinner, hoping that they might still be so rash as to remain within shooting distance on our return. Another half hours walk brought us to the banks of a large swiftly flowing river in width I should estimate forty yards. On the opposite bank was a old deserted house tumbling down with age and obviously unused for many months.

Page 14.

We proceeded up the river which had many wide bends that necessitated constant crossing, the river in parts was quite shallow although on the inside of the bends it attained a depth of four to five feet. When in flood this river would prove to be a formidable obstacle. The bed of the river consisted of small white pebbles and the edges leading out to the banks was alternately mud and fine sand. I doubt if canoes would be used so high up but possibly rafts could be constructed similar to those used on the MUSA river near MUDIA in TUFU District PAPUA. I have used this type of transport with some success on the MUSA on numerous occasions.

After travelling between two to three miles I was forced to retrace my steps in order to allow me to return to camp before nightfall. We arrived 'home' at 17.10 hrs after picking up the two police at USARI. We did not sight the ducks again.

Saturday 26th. August 1950.

Heavy rain all day.

Sunday 27th. August 1950.

Duly observed as a day of rest.

Monday 28th. August 1950.

Commenced to build a permanent station approximately two hundred yards to the WEST of camp.

Tuesday 29th. August 1950.

As yesterday. Police only working. Local natives not enthusiastic as yet regards hard labour.

Page 15.

Wednesday 30th. August 1950.

Plane arrived today carrying stores and Cadet Patrol Officer J. Cahill who apparently was on a visit. The pilot advised that our selection of a Station site was not in the best interests of pilots as the buildings would block the approach run. This piece of information rather surprised both Mr. Doolan and I as we had carefully observed all previous aircraft approaches and they did not approach over our Station site. However we decided to change the site to a high portion of ground to the S. East of the camp.

Thursday 31st. August 1950. to Wednesday 6th. September

Constructing Station which consisted of two European dwellings approximately 24' x 24' one store approx: 40' x 16' and a police barracks of similar dimensions. All buildings were constructed of native materials i.e. Sage Thatch roof, sage thatch walls, limben palm floor, the store and police barracks having only a dirt floor. No nails were used in the construction of either the dwellings or store. The store walls consisted of strong saplings planted into the ground and reaching to the roof, quite strong and reasonably burglar proof.

At approximately four p.m. a large 'line' of natives from ANIA, I would estimate fifty in number appeared moving down the kumai. After reaching a small ridge some four hundred yards from the Station site where we were working they commenced what can only be construed as intimidation tactics. Dancing around, tightening their bow strings and calling out. After about five minutes of these antics a small party of them moved out to flank and disappeared into adjacent timber which bulged out and any party moving through this area could arrive to within one hundred and fifty yards of the Station site. I ordered two police to move across to the airstrip and remain on the strip some three hundred yards from the camp and to one side, this would give them a clear view of any events that

might occur. Mr. Doolan moved down towards the camp from the left and I moved down to the camp keeping between Mr. Doolan and the two police, this gave us a front of some one hundred and fifty yards. Four police followed us about fifty yards to the rear. Mr. Doolan and I commenced to converge slightly as we passed the camp site and proceeded towards the AUIA's. They seemed somewhat disconcerted and came towards us still carrying their weapons, both Mr. Doolan and I were unarmed as they could clearly see. They still kept up their calls intermittently and then came to a halt. It seemed to be a stalemate, they refused all signs to lay down their arms. It appeared to me that they were anxious to discover whether or not we would engage with them if they showed signs of hostility. These people are vastly different from those to the East of the Station. Virile, better physique, more intelligent and in every way superior to their neighbours. Our presence to them constituted a challenge to their hitherto supremacy over the area generally. I reasoned that decisive action at this stage would probably prevent a serious clash which would be disastrous to all concerned. I gave the order for one round only to be fired with the rifle pointing perpendicular; this was done and the AUIA's quite undismayed commenced to lay down their arms and advance with smiling faces. One has to admire such people, quite unafraid, maintaining their honour with dignity. We all then returned to the station, one policeman was despatched with an N.C.O. to examine the adjacent bush. Some time later at the station a few of the AUIA's ambled away in one's and two's towards their weapons and attempted to bring them back to the Station, but they were prevented by firm handling. Eventually they departed, once they had collected their weapons, the by now familiar 'song and dance' was repeated for a few moments and then they ran off down the kuni.

Thursday 7th, September 1950 to Monday 11th, September 1950.

Constructing Station with Police and some little local assistance.

Page 17.

Plane arrived today with Mr. Cross of Gibbes Sepik Airways - mechanic - purely on a visit I believe. Still no picks, hence work on strip delayed.

Tuesday 18th. September 1950. to Monday 18th. September 1950.

Constructing Station. Station completed for occupation as promised in previous memo to District Officer WEWAK at 1215 hrs. Monday 18th. September 1950.

Tuesday 19th. September 1950.

Laying out Station roads.

Wednesday 20th. September 1950.

Plane arrived with District Officer, but owing to lateness of arrival Station was not inspected. Mr. Doolan departed for DREKIKIR via WEWAK with personal servant and cargo also Constable KAIS was returned to WEWAK as I considered him unsuitable for duty at ABAU. My personal rations were exhausted except for three tins of vegetables. A supply was to be obtained for me by Mr. Doolan and sent in on an a/c on the following Friday 22nd. September.

Thursday 21st. September 1950.

Removed stores from old camp and moved into new Station.

Friday 22nd. September 1950.

Plane arrived 10.30 a.m. but no mail or European stores, apparently left on the strip at WEWAK.

Saturday 23rd. September 1950. to Wednesday 27th. September.

Clearing heavy timber adjacent to airstrip per Civil Aviation Officer's instructions, constituted a menace to aircraft landing or taking off. Approximately three acres to clear

Thursday 28th. September 1950.

Cutting and clearing timber. At 3.15 pm. approximately I cut my left leg with an axe and had to put in two sutures, the gash was about three inches in length, half an inch wide and rather deep. Luckily I had Penicillin, although only one ampoule of 1,000,000 Units. Quite sufficient but being in such a large dose and no refrigeration it meant as far as I was aware that I could not keep it for any length of time once it was opened. However I gave myself 500,000 units that evening and the remainder the following morning, that solved the problem of ~~xxxxx~~ refrigeration.

Friday 29th. September 1950. to Monday 2nd. October 1950.

Hepping around on home made crutches. Police and local natives cleaning strip and timber. Plane arrived with Cadet Patrol Officer LULOFS, some tables and chairs and battery charger.

Tuesday 3rd. October 1950.

Mr. Lulofs planting onions sent from VANIMO and also some Sweet Potato sent from DREIKIKIR.

Wednesday 4th. October 1950.

Plane arrived with Mr. Peter Manser as Co-Pilot. Radio receiver which had been in WERWAK for repair returned. Two Police arrived from DREIKIKIR to replace Sjt. NEMO and Constable NEMUN who were to return to DREIKIKIR. Some N.A.B. injections - five to be exact - given to AUIA children and seven others treated for small sores and Tropical Ulcers.

Thursday 5th. October 1950.

Monday 16th. October 1950.

Police and natives still employed on clearing strip and cutting timber. Removed stitches from my leg on Friday 13th. October. Still no picks for a r strip, rather worried about drainage. During the wet season this area will be a quagmire.

Tuesday 17th. October 1950.

Plane arrived at approximately three fifteen p.m. with Cadet Patrol Officer Orwin, Assistant Sub Inspector Hardwicke and Mr. Fisher, Medical Assistant. Mr. Orwin handed me a memo from the District Officer instructing me to return to WEWAK by that plane with my charge and to hand over to Mr. Orwin. This was most unexpected as I had received no previous intimation and was totally unprepared, also there was the matter of handing over the Station and explaining the local situation to Mr Orwin, whose experience is most limited. Also with my own accident still fresh in my mind I thought that it was only reasonable that I explain and demonstrate to both Cadets the use of various drugs, medicines etc. including the use of local anaesthetic. Both Cadets admitted to me that they had no knowledge of these things and would appreciate some advice. I therefore decided that in the interests of the Police and the Cadets it would be better for me to remain for at least one week. The pilot being in the usual hurry to depart there was no time to write an explanatory memo to the District Officer and I asked Mr. Fisher to pass on my decision and the reasons for that decision to the District Officer. Mr Fisher promised to do so immediately after arriving at WEWAK. Plane departed at approx: four p.m.

Wednesday 18th. October 1950.

Spent the day in discussions with Mr. Orwin.

Thursday 19th. October 1950.

Plane arrived with a memo from the District Officer that a plane would arrive for me on the twenty fifth instant and that if I did not return to WEWAK he would recommend my immediate suspension from duty. Also with this plane arrived the radio receiver which had been in WEWAK for repair. It might be added that the radio spent more time in WEWAK for repairs than it ever did at ABAU. During the afternoon I requested a radio conversation with the District Officer in which I explained the reason for my disobedience of his instructions.

Friday 20th. October 1950.

Further discussions with Mr. Orwin and Mr Luloffa.

Saturday 21st. October 1950.

Left with Mr. Luloffa for a short patrol into the AUIA area taking with me five police. I thought that as I had promised the AUIA natives that I would visit them, it would be as well to honour that promise. Also it would allow Mr. Orwin to 'get the feel' of the place. We arrived at the old air strip and made camp in the prepared 'lean to' at approximately six thirty p.m. Guards were posted. At 4-4 No incidents.

Sunday 22nd October 1950.

At dawn the patrol left and proceeded in a northerly direction towards the Green River. After one hour's walking progress was barred by a fairly wide swiftly flowing stream. Three trees were fallen across the river in the form of a rough bridge. This work delayed the patrol about one and a half hours. A further hour's walk brought us to the Green River which at the place of crossing was approximately fifty yards wide and fast flowing. The bed of the stream consisted of pebbles of varying sizes but the banks were a reddish gravel. Two of the police and myself tried our hand at alluvial prospecting and the net result was two or three grains of 'new chum gold'. This river would appear to be the boundary of the AUIA people, although they control without a doubt the grass plains on the southern side of the river down to the present station. From here the road goes on up to the mountains the southern side of the range being the AUIA villages and the northern side those of SAMANAE. The patrol returned to the base camp at five p.m. During the evening I listened to a most interesting discussion between one LUTHERAN mission trained policeman and several Roman Catholic trained police. The principal theme being that although His Holiness the Pope 'g at plenti savi' Martin Luther had obtained a few more books and hence had more up to date knowledge of Christianity. There were also a few criticisms of the LAE GAKUNUT.

Monday 23rd. October 1950.

Returned to Station at 11 a.m. Spent remainder of afternoon handing over Station.

Tuesday 24th. October 1950.

Proceeded with Mr. Luleffs and Mr. Orwin to KOGMU and SURU villages thence by canoe down the DIOR RIVER several miles. Several quite extensive gardens were passed but only a few natives were sighted. The patrol returned to Station at six fifteen p.m. One section of the road between SURU and the banks of the river had arrow heads fixed in the ground about one inch above the surface and lightly covered with earth, approximately six inches was beneath the surface. One of the SURU natives pointed these out to us, apparently a form of defence against invaders from the river.

Wednesday 25th. October 1950.

Plane arrived at approximately eleven a.m. and I emplaned at midday with personal servant and one Constable of the Vanimo detachment and one ABAI native aged approximately fourteen years. After arrival at WEWAK at two p.m. I reported to the District Officer who informed me that a plane would be taking me to VANIMO in half an hour's time. I requested the loan of a typewriter in order to compile my report, there being no machine at VANIMO. The D.O. loaned me a portable machine and I departed WEWAK at two forty five p.m. arriving at VANIMO at 4.45. pm.

TOPOGRAPHICAL & GEOGRAPHICAL NOTES.

The station is situated in a low lying kunai grass plain surrounded by densely wooded hills rising to approximately two thousand feet. The foothills of the MIAMIN range may be seen to the South quite clearly. The kunai plain consists of very poor quality soil generally of a sandy nature which just below the surface is packed hard almost like cement. At the time of the patrol the surface soil right through the kunai plain was dry and flaking except for an occasional swampy black soil patch. Everywhere signs were most evident that during the 'wet season' this plain would be for all practical purposes a swamp.

Most of the timber seen was a hard variety and very straight with what appeared to be a fair sprinkling of what a type of gum tree.

The Green River - as may be seen from the enclosed map - appears to follow a different course to that shown on printed maps. It will be noticed that it rises in the North flows roughly West then make a decided swing to the East. Time did not allow for these rivers to be traversed and one could only follow them for short distances and by signs etc. ask the local natives the general course. Then too the patrol did not have a compass, binoculars, protractors etc. hence all work on mapping was purely guess work.

From DURU village to the Sepik river would I imagine take about one and a half days by canoe perhaps less. This river would not be navigable by anything larger than a canoe. These remarks would apply to the Green River from MOKWASI down river at least six miles possibly more but the patrol did not investigate any further than that. From MOKWASI up river the flow would be too great for a canoe, but as mentioned before it might be possible for rafts to be used.

ANTHROPOLOGICAL NOTES.

LANGUAGE.

There would appear to be three distinct dialects spoken in the area visited. One the YIBRU dialect which is spoken between MOKWASI and ABAKU. Two the AUIA dialect which is spoken by WISERA people and those north of the Green River although there are apparently slight differences between AUIA and SAMANAE. Three the IURU dialect. It would be extremely foolish of me to be dogmatic as we had no interpreters and we could only speak by signs and by pointing to an object and saying for example "WEWAK house, YIBRU ?" and raise the eyebrows and speak with an enquiring tone. Sometimes one would be given an answer on other occasions one would receive a beaming smile and be told "WEWAK house" which could become most exasperating.

PEOPLE.

The AUIA people and those of SAMANAE are for the most part very well built, well conditioned and many of them attaining six feet in height. They are light skinned but with quite definite frizzy hair. I do not think that there has been any MALAY intermarriage etc. other than perhaps a 'passing affair' between a local native woman and a Malay Bird of Paradise hunter. It is true that the language is sprinkled with pure Malay words, i.e. food, go, come, knife, rifle, sleep, stop and a negative, but these words I think were used to converse with us only and not between themselves. No doubt the MALAYS on their hunting trips evolved a form of pidgin MALAY. These AUIA people are most virile and very proud, they reminded me of the MAISINA people in the TUMI District and the MAUPA group in RIGO District in so far as their actions and behaviour were concerned.

Those people situated to the South East and South West of the camp are quite different, smaller in stature, timid and in poor condition compared to the AUIA's. They too have a sprinkling of MALAY words. The ABAKU YABRU people had a few small knives and axes in their possession and it appears that they borrow these from the IURU people who trade for them lower down the SLEIK river.

The AUIA people most definitely 'rule the roost' and the other tribes are terrified of them. I do not think that they would attack a strong detachment of police but I do feel sure that up to the time I left the area one would be extremely rash to proceed into their area with only one or two police. I also think that it would be very easy to provoke an incident, these people require careful and very firm handling by officers with experience.

Other natives in the area offer very little problem although they are easily offended. Their form of protest would take I think, non appearance at the Station, refusal to bring food and petty thieving providing there was no risk involved such as guards.

HOUSING.

All the houses seen were strongly constructed of limbon palm and sage thatch roof. The houses were set upon stilts approximately twenty feet above the ground. These stilts seldom exceeded one inch in diameter hence the number of stilts used on the average sized house - about 20' x 8' - were numerous; one that I counted had one hundred and twenty three. All dwellings were very firm and did not shake as one walked around inside them. Of course the reason for the small diameter stakes is the lack of axes. The only local axe being a most primitive stone type. I have several in my possession which I intend forwarding to the Sydney University and Sydney Museum. Each house visited held two, three or maybe four fireplaces which suggests that these people live in family groups.

WEAPONS.

The long fighting spear and shield are unknown and the only weapon used is the bow and arrow. An average bow is about six feet in length made of black palm with a vine bow-string. It was noticed that each native had a spare bow string attached to his bow. The arrows were the usual type, bamboo shaft and a hard wood tip about eight inches in length wound about with 'writ - a - whill' vile or in some instances a hard wood tip with 'teeth' curved similar to those of a pig. One or two natives had a reversible spear tip, this fitted into a hollowed out bamboo, one end would be the barbed

type and the other a straight spear tip similar to those used in pig hunts. The bows did not appear to be particularly powerful after twenty yards. I had them tried out by police and it was noticed that even when the bow was tightened to its extremity the arrow when loosed lost all its force after twenty yards, and after approximately thirty five yards one could brush it aside with a stick should it be travelling in your direction.

AGRICULTURE NOTES.

Sago seems to be the staple food throughout the area although some quite extensive gardens of TARO, YAMS, SWEET POTATO, SUGAR, PAW PAW, BANANA, MAMI (TAITU) etc were seen. No citrus fruits were noticed and just before I left I had commenced planting out an orchard of sixty trees of lemons and limes that were sent to me from VANIMO. I might add here that I also planted some sweet potato gardens, the vines being sent in by Mr. Deolan from DREIKIKIR, also some tomatoes, onions, corn and cucumber also a little cabbage, that were sent from VANIMO. Some villages had coconuts but there were not a very good type, very small and little flesh.

MEDICAL MINUTS.

Surprisingly few Tropical Ulcers and YAWS were noticed although of course we only saw I imagine the more virile types of each group. *SINRA IMERICATA* was most evident almost every native had at least one small spot others were covered with the disease. It is not difficult to examine these people as the men are naked for the most part although some affect a penis covering quite different to the long type seen on the Sepik. These are for the most part just small round nuts. The women wear a short grass skirt. It was also noticed that some men had the foreskin tied with vine which I believe is a sign of mourning of a close relative. I had noticed this custom on the YELLOW and SAND Rivers during the war in 1943.

Generally speaking these people seemed reasonably healthy except for some frightful hacking dry coughs. Some enlarged spleens were noticed and a few 'pot bellies' but not very many. An item of interest

one of the Police, Constable KARINSA reported one day and complained of a prickling sensation all over his skin and upon examination he had a skin eruption if one may call it that similar to that of prickly heat. He was most worried fearing sorcery of course. I managed to allay his fears in this direction and washed his skin with S.V.M. Some three weeks later his skin had the appearance of TINEA IMBRICATA and then healed up. I imagine that it may have been prickly heat and that the hot dry sun one experiences at ABAU burnt it off. I have cleared up my own prickly heat by sun bathing and the result is somewhat similar to that experienced by the Constable.

A few N.A.B. injections were administered but the N.M.O. attached to the party had very little idea of inserting a hypodermic needle and invariably lost more N.B. than he injected.

NAIVE SITUATION.

Friendly relationships existed between the party and the local natives but it would be very hard to comment on their views and ideas of us. I do not think that these people could be indoctrinated with any political views and neither would they be interested. Their contact with Europeans is most limited. Of course infiltration could occur from the West along the old MALAY Bird of Paradise route - it was a pity that Mr. Robinson's patrol report of 1926 covering this area was not available - but such infiltration would soon be picked up by SEPIK natives around the Yellow river area, I think.

ROADS.

All roads marked on the enclosed map are purely native pads some not very distinct. It will be noticed that I have marked 'prospective road to TELEFOIMIN and also VANIMO. These of course are only guess work on my part, but I think that I could walk from VANIMO to ABAU along my original planned route and hope that quite a good attempt could be made to carry on through MIAMIN to TELEFOIMIN which of course would mean a road along the Dutch Border to VANIMO.

REPORT ON FOLIOE.

Reg. No. 5194. Sgt. NEMO.

An excellent type of N.C.O. and a man who can be relied upon under any circumstances. His total service in the Force is approximately 28 years.

Reg. No. 5193. L/Cpl. SIMON.

A most reliable hardworking N.C.O. commanding the respect of his juniors and superiors. Unfortunately he is afflicted with a pronounced stammer which affects his word of command. Suitable and deserving of promotion.

Reg. No. 5283. Const. TUNAWLEN.

This Constable is outstanding in all aspects of his work. He is one of the few natives I have met who takes time to think logically. With primitive natives he excels. After approximately twelve years in the Force his promotion is long overdue.

Reg. No. 6585. Const. KARINGA.

This Constable is still serving his first term but shows very evident signs of becoming a reliable and trustworthy policeman.

Reg. No. 4212. Const. MUMUN.

A passionate type but with firm control proves himself an excellent member and most co-operative and willing.

Reg. No. 3226. Const. IANGIN.

Nothing to look at, most paleontic but his pre-war training stands him in good stead. The right type for primitive natives.

Reg. No. 6672. Const. OPEA.

Just out of the Depot and requires much more training and experience.

Reg. No. 9560. Const. GUN.

An elderly gentleman more suitable as a trusted retainer than a policeman. Liable to become excited under 'pressure' or during a tense moment. Calm and a well developed sense of humour. Despite his age, helps to maintain a balance.

Reg. No. 8980. Const. HAMAHI.

A very solid military type and with time should prove to be N.C.C. material of the parade ground variety.

M.E. No. 6006. Const. KAIS.

This man is trouble maker, yet panders to his superiors. Quite a well educated man and clever, but constantly talking to other members about their rights, hours of duty and etc. Has most definite ideas of division of labour. Most unsuitable for work in uncontrolled area where all members of the patrol have to 'buckle down' and perform tasks outside the normal routine. He was returned to WEWAK six weeks after arrival at ABAU.

Reg. No. 8988. Const. MOGARIA.

A recruit who may go far with more training.

Apart from Const. KAIS, all members performed their duties in a most able manner and proved themselves good companions. I would not hesitate to take them again on a similar patrol. All thanks to these officers who have trained them in the past.

Alan J. Jeffries
ALAN JEFFRIES, Patrol Officer



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of SEPIK (AITAPE) Report No. 2 of 50/51 (VANIMO)
 Patrol Conducted by A.C. SEFFERIES
 Area Patrolled COASTAL VILLAGES AITAPE/VANIMO BORDER TO STATION
 Patrol Accompanied by Europeans NIL
 Natives 5 POLICE
 Duration—From 1/12/1950 to 11/12/1950
 Number of Days 15
 Did Medical Assistant Accompany? NO
 Last Patrol to Area by—District Services 48
 Medical 48
 Map Reference VANIMO & AITAPE SHEETS 4M 1 INCH
 Objects of Patrol ROUTINE ADMIN.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
 AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
 PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £.....
 Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....
 Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £.....

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

D.D.S

Pages

District of the Sepik: patrol Report No. 2/50-51
Report of Patrol to: Aitape to Vanimo Coast.
Officer Conducting Patrol: Alan C Jefferies. Patrol Officer:
Area Patrolled: Coastal Villages between
SERRA Group and Station.
(Aitape/Vanimo Border.)
Object of Patrol: Routine Administration.
Duration of Patrol: Friday 1st. December 1950
to
Friday 15th. December 1950.
Personnel Accompanying Patrol:
Const. MOWA.
Const. KARIBAGUP.
Const. MAIAU.
Const. JEGRU.
Const. KUNDIKIKABE.

PATROL DIARY.

Friday 1st. December 1950.

lages

Dept. Vanimo station 1600 hrs. per Auster A/Craft.
Arr: Sissano Mission. 1635 "
Dept. Sissano Mission. 1645 " per Auster A/Craft.
Arr. Tadj A/Field. 1720 "

Saturday 2nd. December 1950.

nd

Arranging Financial Vouchers at Sub District Office.

Sunday 3rd. December 1950.

Observed.

Monday 4th. December 1950.

Arranging loan of Police, Carriers, and Patrol Equip:

Tuesday 5th. December 1950.

Dept. Aitape station 1600 hrs. per jeep.
Arr: Malcl Mission. 1825 "

Wednesday 6th. December 1950.

Dept. Malcl Mission. 1400 hrs. per Mission boat.
Arr: Sissano " 1850 "

Thursday 7th. December 1950.

Dept. Sissano Mission. 1515 hrs. per road.
Arr: SERRA Group. 1815 "

Rest House and Police Barracks.

Friday 8th. December 1950.

At SERRA Group which consists of the three villages
SARAI - RAINU - PUINDU.

Saturday 9th. December 1950.

Dept. SERRA Group 0630 hrs. per road.
Arr: MORI No. 2. 0830 "

Rest House and Police Barracks.

Sunday 10th. December 1950.

Observed until late afternoon.
Dept. MORI No. 2. 1630 hrs. per road.
Arr: PUARI Village. 1840 "

Rest House and Police Barracks.

Monday 11th. December 1950.

Dept. PUARI Village 1635 hrs. per road.
Arr. LETTRE Group. 1900 "

Rest House and Police Barracks.

Tuesday 12th. December 1950.

At LEITRE Group which consists of the five villages
NOWAGA - POKO - TARIS - ISI - FINGO

Wednesday 13th. December 1950.

Dept. LEITRE Group 1500 hrs. per road.
Arr: RAWO Village 1700 "

Village Deserted, People living on pre war ground
in the Bush.

Dept. RAWO Village 1730 hrs. per road.
Arr: NINGERA " 1925 "

Rest House and Police Barracks.

Thursday 14th. December 1950.

At NINGERA.

Friday 15th. December 1950.

Dept. NINGERA Village 11.30 am. per road.
Arr: Vanimo Station 1500 hrs.

INTRODUCTION.

It was not my intention to conduct this patrol during December but due to the non arrival of the List of Treasury Vote Numbers I was unable to complete my Treasury Vouchers for the month of November. Hence I proceeded to Aitape per weekly air-craft in order to consult the A.D.O.'s list.

Then rather than wait at Aitape until the following Friday's plane I decided to walk back to Vanimo.

Unfortunately I was unable to advise the natives domiciled in the coastal villages that are controlled from Vanimo and consequently it was not possible to conduct a census because many people were absent in the bush.

Prior to my patrol the A/A.O. stationed at Aitape had conducted an Agricultural Patrol through the area and many natives were absent hunting and sago gathering, making up for the time lost whilst the Agricultural patrol was in the area.

The A.D.O. at Aitape advised me that he had just completed a patrol of the coast from Aitape to Sissano and that it would not be necessary for me to waste time duplicating this patrol of his. It was therefor decided that I commence my patrol from Sissano.

Mr. Murphy also instructed me to collect the sum of £85..0..0d from the Sub District Office and pay the native controllers of the Sissano Native Copra Project monies due to them from the sale of copra.

Whilst passing through MALOL and SISSANO the village officials approached me and I heard several native complaints and held Court for Native Affairs.

Apart from the duties mentioned in the preceding two paragraphs no other administration was conducted within the A'tape sub District.

AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK.

Very few gardens of any size were seen in any of the villages visited. The staple diet is sago supplemented by fish in the South East season. Because of the absence of reefs very little fishing is possible during the North West season. After inspecting the gardens it was obvious that the crops planted were those that required scant attention such as banana's, sugar cane, paw paw etc. but even these crops are not plentiful.

In each village I issued the following instructions viz. that each adult male had to plant twenty pineapple plants as suckers became available. This can quite easily be carried out over a period of months and the soil around the villages is suitable for healthy pineapple growth.

Some weeks past I issued from the Station to all village officials of the coastal and sub coastal villages twenty limes each with detailed instructions regarding the planting of same in soil that they thought would be suitable for the fruits to flourish. My idea is to establish a citrus orchard in each village, eventually it is hoped to obtain oranges and pomelo's to add to the orchard.

During this Patrol it was noticed that a very fair attempt had been made with the orchards and every encouragement was given to extend the work. This of course is a long term policy but a start must be made in practical administration some time. Encouragement was also given to the planting of individual banana and paw paw groves within the villages.

Lectures were given on the value of communal gardens situated on good soil near villages. It was pointed out that gardens meant cleared areas and that in turn meant a reduction of mosquito breeding grounds, hence villages sited in the centre of garden areas were generally healthier and food was not hard to obtain. Also communal gardens meant the construction of one fence whereas individual gardens meant either several fences or as happens in most cases no fences and subsequent damage by pigs. Communal gardens proved most successful between KEWANBAGASAR and Cape Nelson during the war.

Coconut plantations along the coast - all native owned - had all the usual appearances of neglect and instructions were issued to the owners to have them cleaned. The Aitape Agricultural Officer during his patrol issued similar instructions. Legal action will have to be taken if these instructions are not complied with. Many of the palms show signs of being infected with disease. The Agricultural Officer has ordered these infected palms to be destroyed.

The livestock population is small, some villages do not have any pigs whatsoever, fowls are not plentiful. I understand that the D.A.S.O.F. at Aitape have recently been advised of a consignment of pigs for sale will be delivered in the near future. A few pigs arrived at Vanimo prior to my departure so it is to be hoped that this situation will improve during the next twelve months.

Village dogs are not plentiful and those that were seen suffered, as usual, from scabies. The owners were advised to take them to the Agricultural officer at Aitape for treatment. They were told that diseased dogs led to diseased children. Owners were also told that diseased dogs would be shot next patrol. Actually M.T.F.'s could treat dogs with scabies if they were made to realise how important it is to keep dogs healthy where children are concerned and if the necessary medicine was issued to them.

Agriculture cont.

The inhabitants of all villages are very keen to plant rice, principally I think because they are under the mistaken idea that easy wealth will be their's and that henceforth they will be able to subsist on a rice diet.

The people were told that rice gardening means constant hard work and any ideas they had of an easy wealthy life would be shattered quickly once they started rice production. These people have the idea that two days work a week is sufficient in any type of garden, they are most definitely not natural gardeners and have no conception of rice production whatsoever and very little idea of vegetable production such as taro, sweet potato etc.

At Sissano and Malol the Franciscan Missionaries have planted up rice received from the Aitape Agricultural station, the rice crop now growing appears to be doing well. Sissano's acreage I estimate at about one and a half to two.

A crop that seems to have been neglected in this sub district is peanuts. Very good results were obtained at Vanimo station and it is hoped that a distribution of seeds will be made shortly.

HOUSING.

Housing in every village was deplorable, thatching was falling apart, piles were leaning over at odd angles and every house showed signs of neglect. In a sense this is understandable, because all these villages were rebuilt at the same time, after the war.

I considered that it was an excellent opportunity to encourage the complete rebuilding on model village lines, with the villages laid out on similar lines to those at Vanimo and Waramo. The latter two villages were designed and supervised by Mr. Wakeford, Patrol Officer during his term of office at Vanimo. Mr Wakeford had been assisted in this work by ex Sjt. Major KIAMA of Vanimo Village.

The matter was discussed in each village and everybody seemed enthusiastic, they have long envied the Vanimo people their village. I have only visited Vanimo once, more as a social call than anything and certainly there is nothing like it between Aitape and the station, and from all reports it is far ahead of any village this side of WUDO - Dutch Border - and I understand that none of the D.A.S. villages can compare with it.

It was agreed that I mark out the house sites and that if KIAMA was agreeable they would like him to come down and supervise the work and give advice where necessary. Since returning from this patrol I have contacted KIAMA and as he was agreeable the work mentioned above has commenced.

I think that if natives can be encouraged to develop 'civic pride' other schemes can go ahead. It always appears ridiculous to me to have natives engaged on various projects whilst still living in poverty stricken surroundings. After a hard days work it is pleasant and soothing to relax in a decent house with pleasant surroundings, most natives seem to appreciate this fact after they have been made to improve their conditions. Apart from this it adds incentive.

HYGIENE AND SANITATION.

Each village was well equipped with pit latrines, but being coastal people I doubt if they used them overmuch, certainly very little faeces was in evidence. However the villages were free from flies so it is evident that a good degree of hygiene is practised.

Mosquito control is marred by its absence. The principle reason I think is too much heavy undergrowth in close proximity to the houses. Instructions were issued to have these cleaned up, and all bush cut back to at least seventy yards from the houses. This aspect has been covered in the new village plans.

Personal hygiene leaves much to be desired, it was noticed that in the villages of Bissano and Malol, where the Missionaries have stations, personal hygiene was very bad. Talks were given on this important matter.

MEDICAL MINUTES.

The principle sickness noticed throughout the patrol was an acute conjunctivitis, this was particularly so in young children and nursing mothers. I imagine the cause is sand blown up from the beaches by the strong N. West Winds. The natives afflicted were advised to attend the nearest hospital for treatment. In the meantime I suggested bathing with warm water. This area is well serviced medically, there being mission hospitals at Sissano and Malol, the former is staffed by a triple certificated Nursing Sister. At LEITRE there are two fully trained ex CRTS students, one is a Native Medical Assistant, the other a Native Hygiene Assistant, the latter is only stationed at LEITRE temporarily, he is shortly to return to the BUR area I believe.

It was noticed that at MALOL and SISSANO a very high percentage of the population were suffering from small sores, - a case of intellectual and spiritual splendour with material and social squalor!!!

N.M.Asst. NUP at LEITRE reported fifteen cases of Leprosy in his area, these have since been confirmed by Mr. Blythe Medical Assistant at Aitape, a further fifteen cases were also notified in adjacent villages. Pre war, I understand Leprosy was very common in this sub District.

Very few Yaws and Tropical Ulcers were noticed, there were the usual sufferers from Tinea Imbricata.

N.M.A. NUP seems to be doing a very efficient job in his own area,, it seems a pity that he cannot patrol the inland villages. He is keen to do so but is under the impression that he is to remain in his own group which consists of five villages. NUP also has had built for him two hospital wards, dispensary and dressing room. His equipment is extensive, also his supply of medicines. I understand that he is not supposed to hospitalise patients and that the Med. Asst. at Aitape has ordered him to pull down the two wardg. To date this has not been done.

M.T.I.'s are quite satisfactory but have no medicines or bandages hence their work is confined to sending patients to the nearest hospital. This seems a pity as many small sores could be prevented from developing into Tropical Ulcers by the prompt application of iodine.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

Each village has its full quota of Luai's, Tul Tul's Medical Tul Tul's and Councillors. All these officials are anxious to wield power yet almost without exception they are weak and bewildered. Each official controls only his 'line' or clan and has very little interest or control over other clans. Possibly this state of affairs has been enhanced by the war, natives who were closely associated with the services observed the Platoon Commander, Platoon Sgt. section Cpl's etc. each with his particular task and section of troops, but, the native has failed to realise to any great extent the co-ordination which existed between the various sections. Of course I realise that a native living as he does in his own small community must be of exceptionally strong character if he is to exercise any measure of control, familiarity breeding contempt, but, these officials could I think do better than they have been doing in the past. The Vainimo sub District bounded by the Rhainbrom river between Sissano and the SERRA group and the Dutch Border is a large area with only a scattered population hence villages do not receive the constant attention so necessary to good administration, it therefore follows that village officials shortcomings are as much our fault as their own.

With regard to the affiliations of village officials it is most obvious that in Mission areas the Missionaries come first by a long margin. This too is only to be expected because the missionaries are constant to the area whereas Government officials are changed with bewildering rapidity for example there have been six changes in eighteen months at Vainimo viz. Mr. Sims, Mr. Jones, Mr. Andersen, Mr. Hodgkiss, Mr. Zweck and myself. There has been no opportunity of operating a constant policy hence the native is bewildered and turns to an institution that has a constant unchanging policy.

A widespread practice along the coast is the appointing, by village officials, of 'Boss Boys'. That is the title given to them by the officials. Their job is to supervise any work that the official deems necessary, generally when a patrol is due. As the officials do not assist in this work, and as the 'Boss Boy' supervises only, very few natives are left to carry out the task. Then, if for instance, a patrol officer comments unfavourably on the condition of roads for example, the blame is laid on the shoulders of the foreman. During this Patrol all officials were instructed to discontinue the system, so called 'Boss Boys' were warned not to operate.

Village Councils have little or no idea of their functions, the main impression is that they constitute a village Court. It is my opinion that these Councils should not have been formed unless it was certain that a Government Officer could preside over the meetings and guide them for the first twelve months at the very least. As mentioned above villages are now cluttered up with officials and very male natives are left to carry out village duties.

All disputes are settled without reference to the Administration hence we have an apparent law abiding community par excellence. It is very difficult to keep an 'ear to the ground' whilst no records or reports are kept. Councillors were informed that whilst they could adjudicate on minor disputes they must report their findings to the Government Officer.

RECRUITING.

Very few natives have been recruited from the coastal villages. Those that are absent are for the most part serving with the N.G.F.F.

I understand that Mr. J. Burnet of Aitape intends to recruit labour from this sub District in the near future. Also Mr. Bliss of DYMER Plantation, Madang intends to expand to this District.

Limited recruiting within the District will do more good than ham, serving as it does, to bring money into the community and broadening the outlook of the natives. The natives of this sub District are very backward and if they have the opportunity of observing other communities it may act as an incentive.

Whilst at Aitape I had a conversation with Mr. McNamara who is Mr. Bliss's representative there. He informed me that it was the intention of Mr. Bliss to send a large consignment of trade goods to Vanimo and sell at below cost. I understand that this method of recruiting proved highly successful at Madang recently. The idea is that all trade is directed to the one store and natives are approached whilst buying goods. A sample of his prices are:- Meat, 2/- per tin, Bonds Singlets, 1/9d.

Actually the native will benefit and with natives being brought up to the local office for signing on numbers from each village can be controlled.

Of course if the other trader here - Mr. Burnet - arranged for natives in his employ to purchase goods from the opposition store the applecart might be upset.

Recruiting must be a lucrative business to allow for the sale of goods at below cost.

The major problem facing recruiters in this area is the removal of recruits. Vanimo Air strip is too small and is suitable only for AUSTER type aircraft carrying two natives. The cost of chartering a ship is high and there being no industries here ships would more often than not proceed here empty. Then too the recruiter would have to either guarantee a set number of recruits being ready for transport at a certain date or have the odd recruit waiting about at Vanimo until a sufficient number to warrant a ship were ready, then he would have to await the availability of the ship.

It seems a pity that the hardwood timber which abounds in and around Vanimo Station could not be developed and a saw mill commence operations here. The Sub District might develop quickly and labour used within the District instead of elsewhere.

ROADS BRIDGES AND WHARVES.

From SERRA Group to Vanimo Station is most unpleasant walking. The road follows the coast and is for the most part soft shifting sand sometimes ankle deep. At various stages the road terminates and one is forced to proceed along the beach which is worse than ever. Very little can be done as the soil inland is either swampy or more sand. Such a road is very hard on carriers.

Apart from a rather dangerous native ladder over one portion of the SERRA Headlands no bridges exist. At high tide it is not possible to skirt the headlands hence ~~the~~ this means traversing a series of seven nasty pinches. It is advisable to enquire of the natives the time of low tide and leave the village in sufficient time to reach the headlands. The ladder can only be used at low tide.

NATIVE SITUATION.

Nothing untoward was noticed. The people are very backward for coastal types and take little notice of the outside world as it were. As they say themselves "Vanimo (meaning the district) has Bilong New Guinea"

An interesting example of native distortion of a simple event was noticed during the patrol. Various natives from several villages recounted ~~of~~ this story to me.

Approximately late last July, two members of the Dutch New Guinea Administration landed on Vanimo Strip in order that the Auster Aircraft could be re-fuelled. The plane was piloted by Mr. R. Gibbes of WEWAK.

At that time Village Officials from all villages in the sub District were on the Station for a discussion with me on District Policy and for the distribution of seeds. Naturally when the plane landed everybody moved to the air strip. I conversed for about twenty five minutes with the two officials. no

The story that spread as far as YAKAMUL - at least I was told that it was from that village that the rumour came back to these coastal villages - is that two Dutch Officials held a meeting with all Vanimo District Village Officials on the Vanimo air strip whilst I was away at ABAU - Green River.

One wonders what significance natives place on visits from D.N.G. officials. 18

I have been unable to locate any undue interest by our natives in D.N.G. other than the normal visits by friends and relatives. Only once during the past six months have D.N.G. natives visited this side, this occurred whilst I was at ABAU. They presented their papers to my wife and she allowed them to proceed to WARAPU which was their destination. The WARAPU's SISSANO's, VANIKO? WARAMO? YAKO, MUSU AND WUDU Natives are all related to natives in D.N.G. Actually the WARAPU's and SISSANO's have the same tribal marks as the Vanimo people, about one hundred years past the WARAPU village was situated adjacent to the present Vanimo Station 19

Native Situation. (Cont.)

The natives from WARAFU make frequent trips to Hollandia during the S.East season. Movement is restricted whilst the N.West is blowing because of high seas.

Travel Permits are issued from this office upon application, but not having literate police it is difficult to control unauthorised movement. The procedure is for the holders of the Permit to present same to the Constable who is permanently stationed at WUDU Village, from there travellers proceed into Hollandia and present the Permit to the Dutch Authorities who duly stamp the Permit, the procedure is reversed on the return trip. I am unable to stamp the Permit as no official stamp is held at the office, however I append my signature.

Natives of D.N.G. are permitted to purchase liquor from stores, no doubt our natives enjoy the same privilege whilst in D.N.G. Territory. Also it would not be a difficult matter for canoes to slip Pass the Station off load illicit cargo along the beach and then report back to the Station.

From all accounts the quality of the merchandise sold in D.N.G. stores is far superior to that which is sold in our own stores but it is much dearer.

With regard to communism there is little chance of our natives becoming adherents to this cult. The influence of the Roman Catholic Mission is too great. Also the Franciscan order operates in D.N.G. in and around Hollandia.

SPECIAL APPENDIX 'A'

It will be recalled that when the late Mr. Sims, Cadet Patrol Officer took his own life at Vanimo Station, I was the first European to arrive at Vanimo. Actually I was visiting the Station officially, Mr. Sims shot himself about ten minutes prior to my arrival. Subsequently I submitted my report to Wewak with my observations regarding this unfortunate event.

Whilst staying at the Mission Station at SISSAMO during this patrol, the Rev. Fr. Bevan vouchsafed some interesting information which I do not think is widely known.

Fr. Bevan alleges that prior to the death of Mr. Sims some village officials from the hinterland of the Vanimo sub District, who were returning home after visiting the ADC Aitape (myself) spread the story that they had been to the A.D.O. and had charged Mr. Sims, and that shortly I would be proceeding to Vanimo to prefer charges against Mr. Sims. The nature of the charge was not stated. Subsequently, according to Fr. Bevan, the police at Vanimo repeated this information to Mr. Sims.

The interesting point is this. Not long after my arrival at Aitape the Tul tul of NEBIKE, which is one of the FAS villages came down and reported that Mr. Sims had loaned a .303 rifle to the Tul tul of IMBRINIS. The latter native had told Mr. Sims that he was an ex member of the N.G.E.B and he would like the opportunity to shoot some game for Mr. Sims. The TUL TUL, then proceeded to another village - I forget the name - and fired a shot or two over the head of another native. Subsequently the Tul tul in question was charged before me and jailed.

The Tul tul of NEBIKE then proceeded to inform me of an adultery case. I told him that he would have to return to his village and bring the accused and defendant either to Aitape or Vanimo before the case or cases could be heard. I think this is what the Fr. was referring to, and no doubt the natives twisted the story.

Also for quite some time before Mr. Sims death he had been experiencing trouble with his police. As the Rev. Fr. R. Quirk told me during my investigations at Vanimo "an unnamed truce existed between Mr. Sims and his police." The trouble apparently commenced when Mr. Sims stopped a tobacco issue to the police one week as a punishment of a trifling offense by the police. Mr. Sims had no official powers in relation to his detachment being a Cadet, neither had he any Court Powers. When His Honour the Administrator visited Vanimo with Mr. Biall the police reported Mr. Sims action, and I believe Mr. Sims was given a 'dressing down'. At all events Mr. Sims was very worried about the whole affair. If the foregoing is true it is possible that it preyed on Mr Sims mind and at that time and for some time past, he had been very worried indeed and was in a highly nervous state of mind. He was hearing strange noises at night, seeing lights flash on in his house at night and either seeing or imagining nocturnal visitors. Mr Sims blamed the police for these happenings.

However I shall be visiting the villages mentioned above next month and will investigate the allegations.

SPECIAL APPENDIX 'B'.

After Fr. Bevan had recounted the story reported in Appendix 'A' he went on to recall certain events that had occurred at Vanimo Mission station before the death of Mr. Sims. Just how long before he was uncertain.

Apparently late one night or early in the morning Fr. Raymond Quirk, who is the priest in charge at Vanimo was awakened by the frantic barking of his dog. Fr. Raymond's house is situated on the crest of a hill and somewhat isolated from the main station. He went outside to investigate and his dog refused to heed his call to heel, and remained barking at a clump of bushes which were growing a few feet away from the kitchen. The latter building is situated a few feet away from the sleeping and living quarters.

Fr. Quirk called out but there was no reply, or least he did not hear one. Then according to Fr. Bevan, Fr. Raymond maintains that three separate objects whistled past his ear, but there was no sound of a discharge. Fr. Quirk then fired two shots from his revolver into the bush. However nothing eventuated and nothing was seen.

Fr. Bevan then went on to say that Fr. Quirk mentioned these events to Mr. Hodgkiss when that officer was stationed at Vanimo. Mr. Hodgkiss is alleged to have replied that he thought it might be Japanese deserters coming down from the hills for food. I asked Fr. Bevan if he thought it was possible and he replied that Japanese could be hiding around the FAGI area, he had heard rumours that a few natives knew of one or two Japanese hiding around that area.

It is possible that the 'Padre' is off the 'beam' and has confused several different stories. It will be recalled that whilst I was stationed at WAKUMAI Patrol Post, Bougainville, Mr. Hodgkiss was stationed at BUIN, Bougainville. This was between August and December 1946. During that time Mr. Hodgkiss located five Japanese deserters hiding in the Bougainville hinterland. Subsequently I escorted these Japanese to RABAU in January 1947. Whilst in Rabaul, five more Japanese were picked up at BUIN. Possibly Mr. Hodgkiss was 'yarning' away one night and the stories have become confused.

However I shall be visiting FAGI area next patrol and will investigate fully.

I might add that Mr. Roberts, Asst. Director of D.D.S. & N.A. was informed verbally of these events - Appendix A and B - during his recent visit to Vanimo.


ALAN JEFFERIES.

Patrol Officer.

ation Register

Area Patrolled.....

ATIC

APR 1952

B

TOTALS

(Including Absences)

Out

38/11/63 ✓

TERRITORY OF PAPUA & NEW GUINEA

The Director,
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

RECEIVED
23 APR 1952

P/R Vanimo No. 2/50-51

Sopik District,
District Office,
WENAK, 16th April 1952.

PATROL REPORT NO. 2/50-51 - VANIMO MR. A.C. JEFFERIES, V.C.

Two copies of the abovementioned report are forwarded herewith.

This is another Patrol Report which should have been submitted some considerable time ago. My Confidential memo dated 9th April 1952 refers.

It is obvious that the VANIMO area requires a good deal of attention and I will endeavour to pay a further visit to the Patrol Post in the near future.

*Mr. D...
24/4*

Alan Jeffrey
(A.T. JEFFERIES)
Acting District Commissioner



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of SEPIK (AITAPE) Report No. 3 of 50/51 (VANIMO)
 Patrol Conducted by A.C. SEFFERIES
 Area Patrolled COAST — VANIMO TO YAKO VILLAGES
 Patrol Accompanied by Europeans MED. ASST. BLYTHE
 Natives 1 CONSTABLE
 Duration—From 19/12/50 to 23/12/50
 Number of Days 5
 Did Medical Assistant Accompany? YES
 Last Patrol to Area by—District Services JAN/19/50
 Medical /...../19 49
 Map Reference VANIMO SHEET 4 M. 1 INCH
 Objects of Patrol CENSUS - ROUTINE ADMINI

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
 AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
 PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ 19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation ... £.....
 Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund ... £.....
 Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ... £.....

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

VANIMO

District of the Sepik: Patrol Report No. 30/50/57

Report of Patrol to: Vanimo Station to YAKO Village.

Officer Conducting Patrol: Alan C Jefferies. P.O.

Area Patrolled: Coastal Villages between Station and Yako.

Object of Patrol: Annual Census Check - Routine Administration.

Duration of Patrol: Tuesday 19.12.50.
to
Saturday 23.12.50.

Personnel Accompanying Patrol :
G.N. Blythe. Med. Asst.
Reg. No. 5288 B Const. TUWAWIEM

PATROL DIARY.

Tuesday 19.12.50.

Dept. Vanimo Station 7.45 am. Per canoe.
Arr: Vanimo Village 8.45 "
Rest House and Police Barracks.

Wednesday 20.12.50.

Received message that Mr. A.A. Roberts, Asst. Director of D.D.S. & M.A. visiting Station tomorrow.

Thursday 21.12.50.

Dept. Vanimo Village 10.30 am. Per canoe.
Arr: Vanimo Station 11.30 "
Dept. Vanimo Station 5.30 pm. Per Mission Pinnacle
Arr: Vanimo Village 6.00 "

Friday 22.12.50.

Dept. Vanimo Village 7.00 am. Per road.
Arr: Waramo Village 8.00 "
Rest House and Police Barracks.

Saturday 23.12.50.

Dept. Waramo Village 7.00 am. Per road.
Arr: Yako Village 7.45 "
Dept. Yako Village 1.30 pm. Per road.
Arr: Waramo Village 2.15 "
Dept. Waramo Village 2.30 " Per road.
Arr: Vanimo Village 3.30 "
Dept. Vanimo Village 3.45 " Per canoe.
Arr: Vanimo Station 4.45 "

INTRODUCTION.

On the 11th. of the month Mr. G. Blythe, Med. Asst. accompanied by Mrs. Blythe, Infant and Maternal Welfare Asst arrived per District vessel in order to vaccinate against Smallpox all natives domiciled between Vanimo Station and the Dutch Border. At the time of their arrival the writer was on Patrol between Aitape and Vanimo and did not arrive on the Station until the 15th. December. Although it was so close to the festive season it was decided that Mr. Blythe and myself would have sufficient time to patrol the five villages between the Station and the Border and return to the Station before Xmas, thereby completing a District Service patrol of all coastal villages in the sub District.

However man proposes etc. Whilst at Vanimo I received a message that the Asst. Director of D.D.S. & N.A. would be visiting the station on the 21st. hence I returned to the Station and after his visit proceeded back to Vanimo. From Vanimo I conducted a census visit only to Waramo and Yako.

Very little administration was carried out because of the time limit imposed by the proximity of Xmas.

COMMENTS ON VILLAGES.

VANIMO.

Mr. Wakeford, Patrol Officer spent months planning, designing and supervising the building of this village. In this regard he was ably assisted by the native KIAMA an ex Sjt1 Major second Class of the N.G.F.F. The result of this work is almost a model village, with well laid out streets, coral chips surfacing all roads and paths and flowering shrubs lining every path. Every house is well built and weatherproof.

WARAMO.

Here too one may see the results of Mr. Wakeford's work. Although not so well laid out as Vanimo, it is still a credit to the natives and the designer.

YAKO.

The houses here are of similar design to those at Vanimo and Waramo viz. European bungalow type with verandah's, but they are smaller than the other two village's houses. All houses were weatherproof and the village a model of cleanliness.

AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK.

The staple diet of the people living in the coastal villages visited is sago supplemented with fish. There are a few small gardens in each village, but apart from YAKO, the total produce harvested is negligible.

Mr. Doherty the A/N.A.O. stationed at Aitape has this month finished a patrol of these villages and up to WUDU on the Dutch Border. He has attempted to introduce rice but personally I do not entertain any high hopes of success. Possibly the YAKO people will make a good attempt, but the other villages lack drive. With constant supervision something might be achieved, but first enthusiasms wane once the full nature of the constant hard work to produce and tend rice is realised.

Before any large scale agricultural schemes can be launched in this area with a hope of success a well organised and thought out plan must be devised. I would suggest that firstly the preference for sago must be reduced, and extensive vegetable gardens planted. This will enable ground to be cleared crop rotation practised and methods of soil fertilisation demonstrated on practical lines. Whilst this work is being undertaken tree stumps could be removed, cash received for the produce which could be purchased by the Administration, could be placed to the credit of a Society Account and eventually a rotary hoe could be purchased by the community to assist in rice production. I think that to expect natives to switch from sago 'production' to rice, without proper tools or machines is bound to lead to discouragement on the part of the natives.

No amount of talking seems to convince them that rice production does not mean that all natives will be wealthy after one crop. I attempted to point this out by the following lecture.

The total population of Vanimo is 384 (inc. children) if each person averaged a consumption of a quarter of a pound of rice a day the daily consumption would be 96 lbs of rice ~~per~~ for 365 days or one year the production required would be approximately 15 tons. I pointed this out because the general impression of the people was that with a small area of rice everybody would be able to enjoy a rice diet. After discussing the foregoing point I stressed that to produce sufficient for their own use and for worthwhile economic ventures they would have to plant at least treble the amount mentioned above. Such a large crop would require at least three or four years of hard labour clearing ground and experimenting with soils.

After some discussion the people decided to commence work on gardens and gradually aim at rice production. I think they now realise that rice cannot be planted in the same manner as native vegetables and that rice production does not mean overnight wealth.

Similar discussions were held with the Waremo and Yako people. These talks were not given with the idea of obstructing the work of an officer from another Department but were designed to eradicate any misunderstanding and to prevent early discouragement.

ROADS BRIDGES & WHARVES.

Quite a good road exists between Vanimo and Yako villages which with a little work could be converted to take bicycle traffic. Before vehicular traffic of the jeep type could travel this road however two large streams would have to be bridged with heavy hardwood timber beams and decking. Numerous small creeks present no great obstacle.

No wharf facilities exist and nowhere along the section of coast traversed could be utilised for such an installation if ever it was required.

HYGIENE AND SANITATION.

The sanitation in all villages was excellent. No rubbish could be seen and the absence of flies indicates that disposal of refuse is carried out regularly. Native coconut groves required more attention, the majority were overgrown and hence were potential mosquito breeding areas. Also such undergrowth tends to lend itself to the spreading of palm diseases carried by insects. Necessary instructions were issued to the owners and the Village Officials.

Personal hygiene appeared to be satisfactory.

MEDICAL MINUTES.

Mr. Blythe carried out a thorough medical examination of all the people and commented favourably on the state of the general health.

Malaria seems to be responsible for many deaths in young children. It is difficult to obtain exact figures as these people do not name a child until at least a month or six weeks after birth. If a child dies before being named there is little chance of it being recorded. Village Officials were warned to report all births and deaths and the relevant section of N.A.R. was explained to them.

The Medical Tulul's in each village appeared to have sufficient knowledge and ability to carry out their duties but have been hampered by lack of supplies. Mr. Blythe tells me that he will arrange for issues as soon as possible.


C O N C L U S I O N .

The inhabitants of the three villages patrolled all belong to the one tribal group speaking the same language. There is a slight difference in accent between the three villages but it is barely noticeable.

Without a doubt these people are the best educated and the most intelligent natives in the sub district. As mentioned before, with constant supervision these people could advance fairly rapidly. The desire to do so is evident but the willpower is lacking. Only very firm guidance would produce desired results.

Another important aspect is that many of the men are ex members of the N.G.F.F. and they seem to think that their part in any scheme or village work is purely a supervisory one. They were told that once out of the Force they became ordinary 'mortals' and must shoulder their share of village responsibilities.

Also these ex members and present serving members who periodically visit the villages on leave are full of ideas and schemes that are prevailing in more sophisticated areas such as Rabaul and Port Moresby the result of their conversations with other villagers tends to throw the people off balance with the result that all the people desire to rush into things instead of hastening slowly. This aspect is being closely watched.


ALAN C. JEFFRIES. Patrol Officer.

ti

IONS

On

M

30/11/64 ✓

TERRITORY OF PAPUA & NEW GUINEA

23 APR 1952

The Director,
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

P/R Vanimo 3/50-51

Bepik District,
District Office,
WEMAK, 16th April 1952.

PATROL REPORT NO. 3/50-51 - VANIMO
MR. A.G. JEFFERIES, P.O.

Two copies of the abovementioned report are submitted
herewith.

This is another Patrol Report which should have been
submitted by the Officer in Charge, VANIMO, some considerable
time ago.

Allen Turpinley
(A.G. TURPINLEY)
Acting District Commissioner

*Mr. [unclear]
244*

ti

CTIONS
C
M

30-11-164.

24th April, 1952.

The District Commissioner,
Sepik District,
WESAK.

Subject: Patrol Report No. 3/50-51
VANIMO

Receipt of this report is acknowledged.

2. Please inform Mr. Jefferies that patrol reports are regarded as an important feature of Administration and that this headquarters desires both the quantity and quality of Mr. Jefferies patrolling to improve.

3. Owing to the fact that over twelve months appears to have elapsed since the patrol was carried out, the value of the Report has been destroyed.

4. It would appear that you require an alert and competent officer at Vanimo.

5. A copy of this memorandum is being placed on Mr. Jefferies file and it is to be hoped that the next memorandum added to that file in respect of further patrol reports we receive from him, will be more favourable.

6. Under separate cover you will receive further advice in this matter.

J. H. Jones
(J.H. Jones *per*)
Director, D.D.S. & N.A.

P/A



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of SEPIK (AITAPE) Report No. 1 of 50/51 (Lumi)
 Patrol Conducted by MA. P. E. FIENBERG.
 Area Patrolled NORTHEAST WAPEI SUBDIVISION
 Patrol Accompanied by Europeans N/A
 Natives 4 POLICE 1 N.M.O
 Duration—From 16/8/19.50 to 29/8/19.50
 Number of Days 14
 Did Medical Assistant Accompany? No
 Last Patrol to Area by—District Services JULY/19.50
 Medical AUG/19.50
 Map Reference 2078 AITAPE SHEET 4 MILES: 1 INCH
 Objects of Patrol 1) CENSUS REVISION
2) WAR DAMAGE INVESTIGATION 3) GENERAL ADMIN.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

1 / 19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation ... £.....
 Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....
 Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £.....

TERRITORY OF PAPUA & NEW GUINEA

8

PATROL REPORT No. WML 1-50/51

REPORT OF A PATROL TO : Forth-East Wapei Sub-division - Aitape Sub-district.

OFFICER CONDUCTING PATROL : Mr. P. E. Fienberg, Patrol Officer.

AREA PATROLLED : That area NORTH and EAST of Lumi Patrol Post and within the boundaries of the North-East Wapei Sub-division.

OBJECTS OF PATROL : (1) Annual Census revision.
(2) Investigation of Additional War Damage Compensation Claims.
(3) General Administration.

DURATION OF PATROL : From 16th August 1950 To 29th August 1950 (inclusive) - 14 days.

PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING : 4 Members N. G. P. F.
1 N. M. O.

MAP REFERENCE : Aitape Sheet 2075 - 4 miles = 1 inch. Strat. series. N.M.I. Grid.

INTRODUCTION.

The Sub-division patrolled, though the smallest in actual area, is the most thickly populated portion of the Wapei. The census sub-divisions within the Wapei have only recently been defined, and the prime reasons for marking the present boundary were, firstly, that the 41 villages which comprise the sub-division are, with the exception of two villages, all in the one linguistic group, while by using the existing roads, they can all be visited comfortably in one patrol. The two villages mentioned as being outside the linguistic group (WULUKUM, Map ref. (Q)Z 7308 and PIEM (Q)Z 7106) are connected by road and by normal trade and social relationship with the other 39 villages and cannot be conveniently patrolled except by being placed in the same sub-division.

The F-E Sub-division can roughly be divided into semi-sophisticated villages mainly situated in the western portion, and only partially controlled villages mainly to the east as far as SIKEL and south to WULUKUM. All villages with the exception of some half dozen were visited and census figures compiled in July 1949, while four were last patrolled in 1946 and two had not been visited since before the war, probably in 1939 or 1940. A big percentage of the villages in the area are visited regularly between patrols, and on this occasion it was not considered necessary for the patrol to spend more than an hour or two in each; while in the more remote villages it was not considered advisable to hold up urgent garden-work for longer than absolutely necessary. At this time of the year there is a great deal of agricultural activity in preparing of new gardens before the beginning of the wet season, expected in a week or two. However, no village is greater than 3 days' walk from Lumi and can be visited at odd times for a day or two between patrols. I propose doing this when the people will have more leisure and are likely to stay in the villages for a few days at a time.

PATROL DIARY.

August 16th. - LUMI to OTTEI. Village inspected and census revised. To YLOBUM and RAUWETEL. Inspections and census revision. To SIKOTEL.

August 17th. - SIKOTEL to WAGOTTEI - village inspected and census revised. To SIGAIPEI and RAUWETEL. Inspections and census. To MINAUTHEI - heavy rain prevented further work.

S/c to Dpto command

⑦

PATROL DIARY - Contd.

- August 18th. - Inspection and census of NIWAUREI and WILBUTBI villages. To SARDOTEI for census check returning to NIWAUREI. Visited La Verne Mission Station.
- August 19th. - To TOLGWEI, to WIGOTEI, to HAPSEI-III. Census figures revised and villages inspected.
- August 20th. - To YAKOUN, to AUSINI, to LILAI. Inspections and census revision. Complaints heard.
- August 21st. - To WUELAGIL, SOLOKU and MUPUN villages - census checks and villages inspected. Complaints heard.
- August 22nd. - To SIKEL, YEMLU and LAINGIM No.1, the latter not visited since 1946. New book compiled and issued. Patrol camped.
- August 23rd. - To LAINGIM No.2. No patrol since (probably) 1939 or 40. No village book. New book compiled and issued. To MUSU and MAMBEL villages.
- August 24th. - To PIMON, WIKIL and YILI villages. Inspected FBD Aid Post at YILI. Villages inspected and census conducted.
- August 25th. - To PIEM, LALWI and WILUKUM villages for inspections and census checks. Returned to Yili.
- August 26th. - To TANGHI, MABUL and LINGI villages - closely grouped but have separate books. To SARDSEI. Census revised.
- August 27th. - To WILIUM and WUCAM - also one group. Inspections and census revised. Nearly 600 people in this group.
- August 28th. - To KARATEI, KUENATEI and WABUTEI villages. Populations small. Inspections and census checks.
- August 29th. - To BRITEI village via BUUF hamlet. Census revised and inspections carried out. To LUMI PATROL POST.

PATROL SUMMARY1. CENSUS - (a) The Census

With the exception of those villages not visited since 1939 or 1946, all villages were in possession of the new type village book issued last year. Although only 18 months old most of these were found to be in a dilapidated condition. No doubt the poor quality of the books is to a great extent responsible, but officials were admonished and instructed to take a greater pride in the care of their village records.

As is usual among these people some difficulty was experienced in obtaining a full attendance and in arranging family groups. Children are exchanged and passed around in a most bewildering manner and few women appear to be able to keep a check on the number and disposal of their offspring from year to year. This constant adoption and passing back of children makes the accurate compilation of family groups a particularly difficult task and it is likely that every patrol officer considers the colleague before him a fool and an incompetent idiot. I sometimes suspect that the native, compelled to answer baffling questions concerning his progeny, and on whom the finer points of census are completely lost, is often of a similar opinion, though no doubt for other reasons.

It is perfectly obvious from a comparison of age group totals that a large percentage of females between 10 and 15 years are not attending census checks. I say "obvious" because although there is no appreciable difference between the number of male and female births or the number of male and female deaths there is 100% difference in the totals of the 10-15 age groups (m 618, f 305). Confronted with this undeniable fact, the village officials and people refuse to accept the white man's logic, and blandly assert that the village

1(a) Contd.

women have a peculiar and inexplicable habit of only producing male infants. Among more sophisticated people it would possibly be reasonable to take action under the Regulations but such action can scarcely be considered here for several years. The necessity and meaning of the annual census checks were explained, though I do not delude myself into thinking they were absorbed, much less believed. It is only natural for these people to keep a guarded eye on eligible females and not until complete confidence in our intentions has been established can we expect a full attendance.

A pleasing feature, indicating a strengthening of this very desirable confidence, is shown in the number of "New Names" recorded. Unfortunately the census sheet does not allow a column for these figures, but in order that figures could be reconciled they have been shown in the "Inward Migrations" column. Over 120 "New Names" were recorded and undoubtedly there are more to come. I feel sure that by adopting a reasonable attitude towards the problem and by refraining from any show of annoyance when new names appear that the time when the entire village will present itself can be greatly advanced. It seems that some offences in the past have registered anger and have remonstrated with parents and officials for not having presented the people to former patrols, and this has only produced a fear of bringing forward new names.

It is estimated that the census of the sub-division is 99% accurate, i.e. that there are in the region of 750 persons unrecorded. It is possible however that I may be over-estimating this number by a small margin. The sub-division shows an increase of births over deaths of 105 or 1.77% which would appear satisfactory. The number of pregnancies is low but undoubtedly many are not declared, while the least number of deaths has occurred in the 5-8 age group and the most in the over 18 followed by the 0-1 month group. Only two women are reported to have died in child-birth but this information would only cover deaths directly attributable to the birth and not those from later complications.

(b) LABOUR - Recruiting Etc.

The sub-division as a whole has not been over-recruited but several individual villages have been practically depleted of the able-bodied males and a total of sixteen (16) villages have more than a third of the 16-40 (M) age group absent. A list of all villages in the sub-division is being drawn up for forwarding to the District Officer Wauk with the recommendation that they be made the subject of declarations under Section 11(8) of the M.L.O. Only by this means can recruiting be controlled, as controlled it must be if the disruption of village life is to be prevented.

(c) WAR DAMAGE COMPENSATION

Investigation of claims was carried out in the greater part of this area in 1949 but a number of new claims from repatriated labourers were investigated and recorded on this patrol. Payment of all claims is to be made in the near future and War Damage for the sub-division should then be finalised.

2. GENERAL ADMINISTRATION(a) Native Affairs.

As previously mentioned this sub-division is the most heavily populated of the five comprising the Wapei Division. The average village population is slightly more than 145 persons while several villages contain well over 200 and two have a population of nearly 350. The people have had more contact with Administration patrols. Missions and recruiters than those in other areas but are still far from sophisticated and are apt to disappear into bush retreats at the approach of a patrol. There was no large-scale exodus on this occasion, however, and though

5

3. (c) Contd.

shy and somewhat nervous they re-act favourably to gentle methods.

Inter-village disputes are not infrequent and it is only the presence of the post at Lumid which prevents an occasional fracas. There is some evidence to support the view that the larger villages are not above an occasional attempt at gentle extortion at the expense of their smaller neighbours, a situation somewhat reminiscent of the American "protection racket". As yet no serious case has been brought to my notice, but a general warning was issued that such a state of affairs will no longer be tolerated. Several disputes involving pigs, dogs, land, bride-price adjustment and non-payment of debts were successfully arbitrated, but there were no complaints necessitating police action.

The over-recruitment of many of the smaller villages makes it rather difficult to obtain sufficient portage for some cases. I managed to avoid the difficulty to a great extent by cutting patrol stores to an absolute minimum, but this re-affects in reducing the length of time one can spend on patrol. The native is particularly averse to carrying beyond the nearest settlement, and, in fact, shows a marked reluctance to carry at all. The only real inducement to go so lies in the obvious fact that without portage the patrol would have to remain in the village and the lesser of the two evils is usually accepted.

Little interest is shown in outside events, and though many natives visit the coast at Aitaps and work for a time on Mission plantations, there is little trading activity. Infrequent contact with the more eastern villages has made the Administration still something of an unknown quantity there and patrols are apt to be looked upon merely as police parties concerned only with maintaining law and order and punishing the transgressor. Only regular patrolling for many years can offset this unfortunate idea. Generally one can only arrive at the opinion that the North-east sub-division in no way differs from its western counterpart in administrative problems.

(b) AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK.

There is no shortage of basic food other than the normal seasonal decrease in production. At this time of the year taro and yams are the main items of diet and it will be several months before yams are harvested. Sweet potato appears to be a secondary item of diet but the usual fruits - bananas, papaws and pineapples - and items such as breadfruit and sugar cane are fairly plentiful. Most villages have coconut palms and a few onions, tomatoes and beans are seen occasionally, while with some little trouble a few small fish may be trapped in the larger streams. Wild pigs are numerous but not exploited as much as they should be. The effort involved and lack of suitable dogs is given as the reason for this.

The soil throughout the area is rather "patchy" - good dark loam in some places varying with a heavy clay composition and stony outcrops. Hill rice could possibly be cultivated with success but I am not inclined to risk my maize supply of seed unless reasonably sure that it will not go to waste through lack of interest.

Livestock is in very short supply. Like all other villages seen in the Wapei pigs are few and of a poor type, and fowls, few in number, are often the size of well-developed pigeon s. There is an urgent need for the introduction of new livestock into this area, and a request is being forwarded to the Agricultural Department for assistance in obtaining a well-bred boar and some "day-old chicks".

(c) MEDICAL - HEALTH & HYGIENE.

No Medical Assistant accompanied the patrol, therefore a separate Medical Report appears as an Appendix ('A') to this report.

(c) EDUCATION.

There are no Government schools established in the area patrolled. The R.C. Mission, (Franciscan Order) has a station between the villages of WADUTTEI and MIWAUTTEI known as La Verna (Map ref. (3)Z 6323) and the priest resident there conducts a school with commendable success. Attendance is, however, rather irregular except for those villages in the immediate vicinity, and at the best this lone effort can only scratch the surface. Throughout the sub-division with a population of at least 3000 minors of school age there are 2 students absent attending mission educational establishments, and not one Government school student. Those attending La Verna do so on a day basis although some occasionally board for a few days at a time.

(c) ROADS & BRIDGES.

The roads between VIII and LUMI and MIWAUTTEI and LUMI are in good condition, suitable in fact for equestrian, and in the dry season, light vehicular traffic. Horses could be used to advantage in this area. The eastern portion of the sub-division however is more rugged country and roads deteriorate badly and are often scarcely discernible paths. Some of the mountain paths, broken by landslides and earthquakes are distinctly dangerous and in many places a carelessly placed foot could end in tragedy. Some improvement could be made with the aid of picks and shovels and some considerable effort, but to make this effort really worth while organization and supervision would be necessary, and I am unable at the present time to supply the tools. A realistic attitude towards the problem of mountain road maintenance must be taken and the people were informed that their obligations under the Ordinance extended to what could be done with a reasonable expenditure of time and labour. They were warned, however, that roads must be made safe and detours built in the event of breakaways and slides.

(c) VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

With few exceptions maintain the low standard predominant throughout the Wapei. This is not necessarily through any fault of their own but is a perfectly natural outcome of the practice of appointing officials and leaving them to their own devices devoid of any training and supervision and often advice. Unfortunately pressure of work on a one-man station of this size leaves no spare moments, but I still have hopes of being able, in time, to hold short courses of instruction for all officials. An amusing sidelight on the worries, troubles and risks connected with the holding of office was presented at the village of WIGGETE, where no-one will accept the position of Lalusi, the last five having died in office soon after receiving the "hat". An unfortunate connection between their demise and the official position has been firmly established in the native mind.

(c) VILLAGE COUNCILS.

There are no councils established in the sub-division, and it will be many years before their installation will be practicable.

During the festivities the bride cooks and presents to the bridegroom some article of food, of which he partakes in the view of all present. This simple act of cooking, offering, accepting and eating symbolizes the acceptance of the girl as the man's "cook", and they are accordingly adjudged to be man and wife from that moment.

Polygamy, and the custom of a man taking in marriage his deceased brother's widow, is practised widely in the area, and the rather incongruous sight (to European eyes) of a youth in his teens having as a wife a middle-aged or even aged woman often presents itself.

P. O. Keeney, R.C.

Correction

Page 5

(a) EDUCATION.

There are no Government schools established in the area retrolled. The R. C. Mission, (Franciscan Order) has a station between the villages of WABUTEI and MIWAUTEI known as La Verne (Map ref. (2)Z 6398) and the priest resident there conducts a school with commendable success. Attendance is, however, rather irregular except for those villages in the immediate vicinity, and at the best this lone effort can only scratch the surface. Throughout the sub-division with a population of at least 3000 minors of school age there are 2 students absent attending mission educational establishments, and not one Government school student. Those attending La Verne do so on a day basis although some occasionally board for a few days at a time.

(c) ROADS & BRIDGES.

The roads between VIII and LUMI and MIWAUTEI and LUMI are in good condition, suitable in fact for equestrian, and in the dry season, light vehicular traffic. Mules could be used to advantage in this area. The eastern portion of the sub-division however is more rugged country and roads deteriorate badly and are often scarcely discernible paths. Some of the mountain paths, broken by landslides and earthquakes are distinctly dangerous and in many places a carelessly placed foot could end in tragedy. Some improvement could be made with the aid of picks and shovels and some considerable effort, but to make this effort really worthwhile organization and supervision would be necessary, and I am unable at the present time to supply the tools. A realistic attitude towards the problem of mountain road maintenance must be taken and the people were informed that their obligations under the Ordinance extended to what could be done with a reasonable expenditure of time and labour. They were warned, however, that roads must be made safe and detours built in the event of breakaways and slides.

(c) VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

With few exceptions maintain the low standard predominant throughout the Wepai. This is not necessarily through any fault of their own but is a perfectly natural outcome of the practice of appointing officials and leaving them to their own devices devoid of any training and supervision and often advice. Unfortunately pressure of work on a one-man station of this size leaves no spare moments, but I still have hopes of being able, in time, to hold short courses of instruction for all officials. An amusing sidelight on the worries, troubles and risks connected with the holding of office was presented at the village of WIGOTI, where no-one will accept the position of Luluni, the last five having died in office soon after receiving the "hat". An unfortunate competition between their demise and the official position has been finally established in the native mind.

(c) VILLAGE COUNCILS.

There are no councils established in the sub-division, and it will be many years before their installation will be practicable.

ANTHROPOLOGICAL.Courtship and Marriage Customs of the North-East Wapsi

In recording the following observations I lay no claims to accuracy, and stress the fact that the information was obtained by conversation with a very limited number of natives and a very small cross-section of the population. Anthropological data, like any other scientific observations, can be of little real value unless checked and re-checked a number of times, and it is obviously impossible for a patrolling officer to give sufficient time to the task in order to meet these qualifications.

Happily the somewhat iniquitous system of "sister exchange", although not unknown in the area, is not in great favour, and the much less complicated system of bride purchase is the accepted method of obtaining a wife. Marriages are often tentatively arranged by parents some years before the principals attain the marriageable age, but such arrangements are in no way binding, and are, in fact often abandoned by mutual consent. However, marriage between minors is common, and a young man usually enters into negotiations between the age of puberty and twenty years. He may take a bride from his own village or clan or from some other village or clan within his linguistic area but very seldom from a foreign area. Unless the marriage has been previously arranged the young man normally makes his choice from the eligible females of his acquaintance, and, through his parents or guardians, makes his proposal. If accepted there is then a somewhat lengthy period of family conferences and haggling over the bride price, and when this has been arrived at to the satisfaction of all, - a difficult process - the young woman becomes a member of the household of the prospective bridegroom's parents to undergo a period of trial. It would appear that the female is not always the passive member, and negotiations for a partner are sometimes initiated by her.

The trial period varies in length from 3 to 6 months, but may be longer depending upon the age of the parties. During this time there is limited contact between the betrothed couple, the girl being under the constant and critical observation of her intended in-laws, and fully occupied in carrying out household chores and garden labour under supervision. It is not unusual for the young man to go away to work during this period, but if he stays he usually resides in the single-men's quarters provided in the village or with relatives. Sexual intercourse may or may not occur between the two during the trial period, depending to a great extent on the opportunities available and the nature of the individuals concerned. The moral issues do not appear to enter into the matter to any degree. If at any time during this period the male's parents decide the girl is not a fit person for their son to marry, because of laziness or stupidity in performing her duties or unwillingness to submit to discipline or any other reason, they may send her back to her family and negotiations are abandoned, while a change of heart or mind by either party is sufficient to bring an end to the engagement. Eventually a decision is made, and if favourable to the match, there only remains the handing over of the bride price and the marriage ceremony.

The latter usually consists of a feast attended by friends and relatives of both families, the number being dictated by the means at the disposal of the bride's parents, who must provide the wherewithal. During the festivities the bride cooks and presents to the bridegroom some article of food, of which he partakes in the view of all present. This symbolic act of cooking, offering, accepting and eating symbolises the acceptance of the girl as the man's "cook", and they are accordingly adjudged to be man and wife from that moment.

Polygamy, and the custom of a man taking in marriage his deceased brother's widow, (a practice widely in the area, and the rather inconspicuous sight (to European eyes) of a youth in his teens having as a wife a middle-aged or even aged woman) often presents itself.

H. H. ... R.C.

APPENDIX 'A'

MEDICAL REPORT - NORTH-EAST WAPSI - TO ACCOMPANY P.R. WEL 1-50/51

All natives contacted on the patrol were medically examined, rather cursorily it must be admitted. As each family group was checked off the census rolls, the natives comprising it were passed on to the N.M.F.O. who examined each person for sores, injuries or other outward signs of disability. As a medical patrol had visited the majority of villages in the sub-division earlier in the month, only relatively few were found to be in need of treatment. Some 80 persons suffering from minor sores and ulcers were sent to nearby Aid Posts for treatment, while sixteen were considered to be in need of more expert treatment and were sent to Lumi Native Hospital.

Each village has its Medical Tuitul, but they are with the exception of one or two who have received training at Lumi, and one ex-RHS student, sadly lacking in even rudimentary knowledge. There are 3 Aid Posts functioning in this area, and these were found to be in excellent order and well maintained by the staff, who however, complained that the service they provide is not being used or appreciated. Despite the fact that the placing of these Posts makes it unnecessary for anyone to travel for longer than a day to receive treatment for a ail themselves of it voluntarily, and when sent by patrol/own officials take the first opportunity to return home, seldom waiting for the formality of a discharge. However the staff were encouraged to persevere. The Posts have only recently been opened, and it is too early to take a pessimistic view of their value. As yet the ever-suspicious native is looking for the ulterior motive. General health in the area appears to be above average.

The patrol was accompanied by WEL 17 R.M.O. NIYONI. This member also accompanied me on the West Wapsi patrol in May - June, and continued to maintain the high standard he then set. He is conscientious, and a hard worker and has more than average knowledge. On this occasion the patrol was operating in his native area and his local knowledge was also of considerable assistance.

P. E. SIBBERG
P. E. SIBBERG

①

APPENDIX 'B'

REPORT OF N. G. P. F. PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING PATROL (P.R. WILL 1-30/51)

The following members of the N. G. P. F. accompanied the patrol :

Reg. No.	6669	Const.	BEN-BET	- Continues to do good work and is rapidly becoming a valuable member as he gains in field experience.
" "	6474	Const.	BEMO	- Acted as Senior Constable on this patrol. A cheerful and efficient worker whose high spirits do not detract from his ability to maintain discipline.
" "	6619	"	KOLCU	- A young and keen constable who is proving his worth among semi-controlled natives.
" "	6691	"	NINA-KOROI	- First patrol in the Const. A young constable not lacking in intelligence. Rather shy as yet and needs more experience to gain confidence. A good type.

All the abovesamed members carried out their duties efficiently and their bearing and discipline was good at all times.

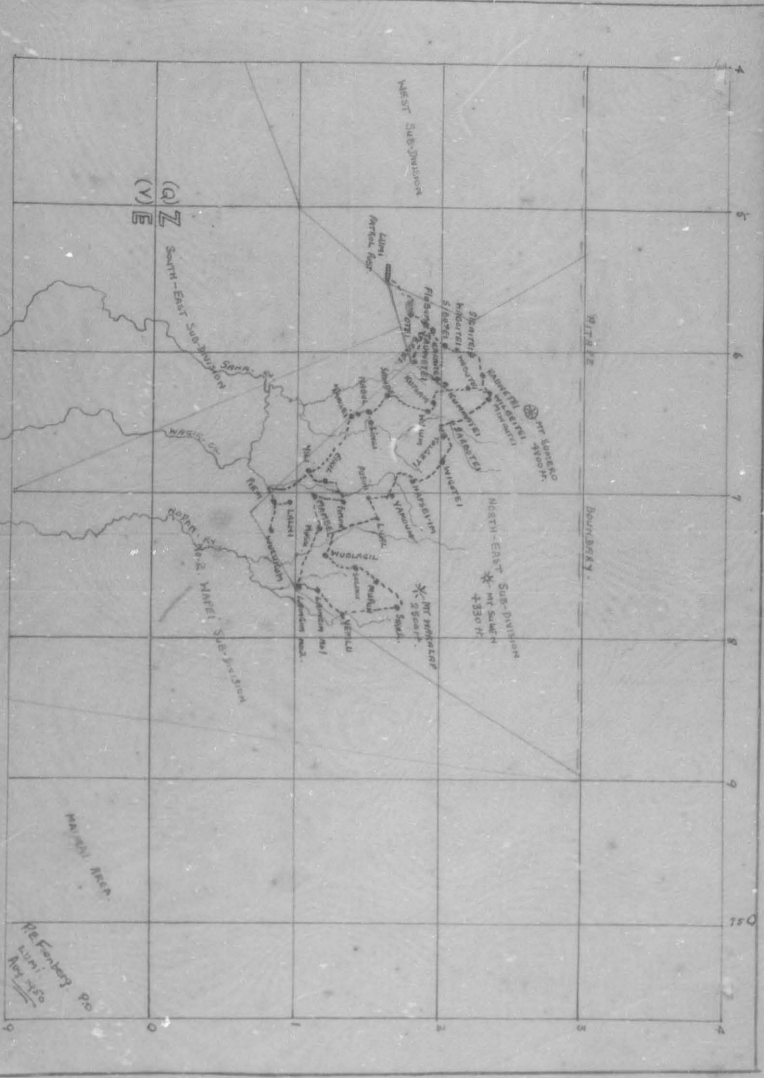
P. K. Eisenberg
 P.O.
 (P. K. EISENBERG)
 Asst. Sub-Inspector,

To Accompany
 Patrol Report No. MA 1-1-5487
 By F. E. FURBER, P.O. 128711

SKETCH MAP OF NORTH-EAST WHEEL S/DIV.

REF MAP : 507E AVIATION

+ 5000 ft. or more
 - 5000 ft. or less



WHEEL BEAN
 MUSLACIN BEAN
 REF MAP: 507E AVIATION
 + 5000 ft. or more
 - 5000 ft. or less



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of SEPIK (ATAPE) Report No. 20/50/51 (Lumi)
 Patrol Conducted by P. F. FLEBERG P.O.
 Area Patrolled SOUTH/EAST NAPEI SUBDIVISION
 Patrol Accompanied by Europeans NIL
 Natives 4 Police 1 N.M.O
 Duration—From 9./12/19.50 to 18/12/19.50
 Number of Days 10
 Did Medical Assistant Accompany? No
 Last Patrol to Area by—District Services SUNE./19.49
 Medical NIL 19.....
 Map Reference ATAPE SHEET 2078 4M - 1WCH
 Objects of Patrol 1) CENSUS 2) WAR DAMAGE 3) GENERAL
ADMINISTRATION

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

1 /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £.....
 Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....
 Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £.....

TERRITORY OF PAPUA & NEW GUINEA

22

PATROL REPORT - No. WKL 2/50-51

REPORT OF A PATROL TO : South-East Wapei Sub-division -
Aitape Sub-District. Sepik.

OFFICER CONDUCTING PATROL : Mr. R. E. Fienberg. Patrol Officer.

AREA PATROLLED : That area South and East of
Lumi Patrol Post and within the
boundaries of the South-East
Wapei Sub-division.

OBJECTS OF PATROL : (1) Annual Census revision
(2) Investigation of War
Damage Compensation Claims
(3) General Administration.

DURATION OF PATROL : From 9th Dec 1950 to 18th Dec 50
(inclusive) - 10 days.

PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING : 4 Members N. G. P. F.
1 N. M. C. (P. H. D.)

MAP REFERENCE : ALTAPE Sheet 2078 - 4 miles = 1 in.
Strat. Series. NEI Grid.

INTRODUCTION

This patrol was the first to the area since census sub-divisions have been defined, and it soon became apparent that the formation of two distinct sub-divisions, i.e. South-East Wapei and South Wapei, where formerly only one existed, was a wise decision. The most southerly village ~~village~~ BULAWA, is as far as administration influence can reasonably be expected to extend for some time, until at least the areas closer to Lumi Patrol Post have been fully brought under control. It is doubtful whether South Wapei to the Sepik can ever be successfully controlled from Lumi base, by the present staff at least. The distance to be travelled, coupled with the paucity of population, would mean that any influence would be only of a very fleeting nature and could serve no useful purpose. The boundary of the S/E Sub-division as first outlined has been slightly altered since the area has been patrolled and the villages of YUKILO and MUTILO have now been included in the South Wapei. This now makes it possible to complete the sub-division in one circuit.

PATROL DIARY

- December 9th - Lumi to MILIOM. Village inspected and census checked. W. D. C. Claims investigated. To CRUTEI - census revised and W. D. C. claims recorded. To TELOTEI.
- December 10th - Census of village revised and war damage claims investigated. To TEBALI - village inspected and census checked.
- December 11th - To YUTABI - Patrol stores left here and patrol visited WITEILI. Census checked and claims recorded. Returned to YUTABI. Village inspected, census revised and war damage claims investigated.

PATROL DIARY - Contd.

- December 12th - To WARIN - river in flood. Patrol delayed for over an hour ferrying stores. Village deserted. Patrol camped. Tultul contacted during evening.
- December 13th - Village lined about 9 a.m. Good attendance with 14 new names and no absentees. Medical inspection and investigation of W.D.C. claims. To BULAWA. Three hours walking time and no road. Village inspected. Conditions very poor. Census revised. Number of absentees and two new names.
- December 14th - To GALGATU - no roads and travelling difficult. Village inspected and census revised. To GUTAIYA, (Kamnum group). Census revised. To KAMNUM.
- December 15th - Inspected KAMNUM and WIUP villages, census checked and war damage claims investigated. To TUBUM, returning via PARISKO. Initial census conducted here and village book issued.
- December 16th - To SFINAM - village inspected and census revised. To TALBIPI - five new names. Village inspected and patrol camped.
- December 17th - To WABUP - census revised and village inspected. To KILBUP - census revised, village inspected and war damage claims recorded. Returned to Lumi for visit of A.D.D.S
- December 18th - p.m. - Visited MAUI village and new village site inspected. Census revised. Returned to Lumi Post.

PATROL SUMMARY1. CENSUS - (a) The Census

The area was last visited by P.O. Gilbert in mid-1949 during a patrol in which he included most of the South Sub-division villages but did not visit a number of groups now included in the present sub-division. A comparison of census figures is therefore of no practical value. Patrolling would be easier later in the year, preferably during the drier months, and on this occasion the patrol was fortunate in having a few days of fine weather. Nevertheless, rivers were flooded and dangerous to negotiate and the rather long, and often trackless distances between the remoter villages consisted mainly of mud, slush and water.

There are 19 villages within the sub-division, with an average population of 94.86, but there are only seven villages with populations over 100 and there are five villages containing less than 45 persons. However it is considered that a number, especially female adults and children are not attending census checks. On this occasion 39 new names were recorded.

All villages with the exception of PARISKO (see below) had been issued with new type village books during the 1949 census and one or two officials were able to produce much battered books issued prior to that date. The village of PARISKO (map ref (Q)E 4709) was visited for the first time and an initial census recorded. These people are the remnants remaining of the populations of NAMGETI, TOMBOROM and PARISKO, the two former villages being now deserted, their populations reduced to a mere handful by disease - probably dysentery - and general degeneration. Only 32 persons were sighted here and it is likely that a number did not report, as even taking

(a) The Census - Contd.

into account the serious decline in population reported, such a number would appear to be fantastically small for the combined totals of three formerly independent groups. It was noted also that none of these units required medical attention, which would suggest that these units did not appear. A further check of this group will be made in three months time. It is pointed out that the combination into one group at PARISEO was carried out by the natives of their own accord and had occurred before the visit of the patrol.

As in other sub-divisions, a study of the census figures makes it rather obvious that females, especially in the 10-15 years age group, are not attending census checks. There is no difference between the number of male and female births in this case, and actually less female deaths than male, yet, in the age group mentioned, 54 more males were seen than females (164 to 110). In the 15-45 age group also, males are in excess by nearly 90 and a grand total check shows 132 more adult males than females. These statistics, of course, taken only from figures over a period of 18 months, but must be considered a fair and reasonable indication of the general population trends over a number of years.

It is not unusual for these people to hide the presence of their females, and in an area where officials would have little, if any, real influence and have a scant measure of control and patrols are viewed with a great deal of suspicion by the population in general, it cannot be expected that a complete and wholly accurate census can be made. The present task, as I see it, is to gain the complete confidence of the natives, and this can be accomplished to a great extent by a reasonable attitude and a strict control over the behaviour and activities of all members of the patrol. The recording of a number of the names on this occasion, and the very small number of absences, shows, I think, that progress in this direction can be made, even though slowly, by following a strict code of behaviour towards unsophisticated and timid groups. Without wishing to appear over-presumptuous, I consider the question to be asked is not "what is wrong with the natives' attitude towards the patrol and the census?" but rather "what is wrong with the patrol's attitude towards the natives?" In all honesty (and I be accused of being pretentious) I must plead guilty to not infrequent shows of impudence. They are to be deprecated.

The sub-division shows a natural increase of 66 or 3.46%. The number of pregnancies (46) is only 11.91% of the total number of women of child-bearing age, but this figure cannot be considered very accurate, the source of information being highly unreliable. The least number of deaths has occurred in the 15-25 age group, and the greatest number in the "over 15" followed by the 10-14 year group. This shows a distinct divergence to the situation in other sub-divisions, and the reasons are obscure. Only one woman is reported to have died in child-birth, a figure which must be accepted with reserve and its accuracy viewed with considerable suspicion.

(b) Labour - Recruiting etc.

The sub-division as a whole has not been over-recruited but several individual villages have more than a desirable number absent, with delays in making up, it is quite impracticable to attempt to open and close villages to recruiting by means of notices in the Gazette, and as the Native Labour Ordinance 1950 does not provide for the declaration of maximum numbers there is no longer any workable control over the possible wholesale exodus of able-bodied males from the villages.

It is not my prerogative to criticise the official policy towards this aspect of native administration, but I feel I must risk censure in setting down my opinion that this is a particularly unfortunate omission from the Ordinance. It is, or at least I have attempted to make it common knowledge that the Ward area of the Aitape Sub-District has long been a happy hunting ground (contd)

(Contd) ground for seekers of labour, and it is undeniable that in the past their activities have been largely unchecked, and have resulted in the breakdown of normal village life and considerable discontent. During the last ten months I have carried out a local policy directed towards the mutual benefit of employers and natives alike, and find room to congratulate myself on having attained a fair degree of success. To carry out this policy it has been necessary not only to declare maximum numbers under Section 11(3) of the N.L.O. 1946, but to impose on myself no little extra labour in maintaining an up-to-date record of absentees and in supplying recruiters with figures and lists of villages from which they might obtain labour. I re-iterate that this policy has been successful, and not only have I received no word of complaint or criticism from recruiters and employers, but in fact the system has been praised by all those who have co-operated, and has resulted in a more friendly feeling between village natives, employees and recruiters, and a satisfactory supply of labour without over-recruitment.

The problem now for the Field Staff officer in such an area as this is how to satisfactorily explain his inability to prevent an employers' Agent from recruiting every able-bodied male in the village. Closing the village would seem rather akin to shutting the stable door.....

No complaints relative to recruiting were received during the patrol.

2. WAR DAMAGE COMPENSATION

A number of War Damage Compensation Claims were investigated and recorded during the course of the patrol, the majority being lodged by natives who were absent under indenture at the time of the previous patrol to the area. Most claims were moderate, and those under the £5 limit will be paid when they are approved and funds have been made available. Claims totalling more than the maximum allowed to be paid in cash will present something of a problem, and it is likely that many natives will have to undergo up to two weeks walk and mow in order to withdraw money from the nearest Savings Bank branch at Aitape. There are no banking facilities at Lumi, and with the present staff, the additional work of a branch could not possibly be coped with. After payment of the claims investigated on this patrol, War Damage for the sub-division should be 95% complete.

3. GENERAL ADMINISTRATION

(a) Native Affairs.

The South-East Sub-division is the least populated of the five comprising the Wapei, with the possible exception of the South Wapei Sub-division, the population of which cannot be accurately estimated at this juncture. The area has had very limited patrolling in the past, and though it is not known how many times it was visited prior to 1949, it seems almost certain that very few, if any, villages were visited before the war except by recruiters.

The people are completely unsophisticated, and live under the most primitive conditions of housing and sanitation. There appears to be but little inter-village friction, and no complaints were brought to the patrol's attention, though these people, unused as they are to our conception of justice and arbitration, no doubt prefer to settle their disputes in their own way. Little interest is evident in events outside their immediate vicinity, and despite the fact that many of the men have at some time worked in other areas there seems to be no attempt made by them to improve or in any way alter village conditions.

Trevelling conditions are not good and with such small village populations it is well for a patrol to travel with the very minimum in stores and personnel. There was no show of hostility towards the patrol, nor can it be said there were manifestations of joy. Rather was the general attitude completely negative.

16
GRA
P
F. (b) AGRICULTURE & LIVESTOCK. (18)

The gardens sighted were not extensive and the main items of diet are sago and taro at this time of the year. Sweet potato becomes the basic food (with sago) in season, but there is a great reliance placed on the latter and there is little variation in diet. Even fruits such as papaws and bananas are not particularly plentiful, and unlike other areas, one does not see large numbers of breadfruit trees in the vicinity of villages. The soil throughout the area appears to be quite suitable for agricultural purposes though possibly inclined to retain too much moisture at this time of the year. It cannot be deduced, however, that this contributes to any great extent to the seeming lack of agricultural enthusiasm.

Surprisingly enough, a relatively large number of pigs and fowls were sighted in most villages, some of which appeared to be of reasonably good stock. This is so unusual in the Wapei as to be an outstanding feature. It cannot be said that there is a surplus or even a sufficiency of livestock, but this sub-division, for some obscure reason, appears to be much better stocked than any other yet seen. Small fish are occasionally obtainable in the larger streams and these are caught with hand nets. Unfortunately this source of valuable food is not exploited as much as it should be.

(c) MEDICAL - HEALTH & HYGIENE.

As no Medical Assistant accompanied the patrol a separate Medical Report appears as Appendix "A" to this report.

(d) EDUCATION.

There are no schools, either Mission or Administration controlled, established within the Sub-division, and of the seven students attending the Vanimo (Aitape Sub-district) Mission School five are from one village. A few children from the villages of MAUI, WABUP and KLELBUP attend the school run by the Franciscan Mission at LUMI on a day basis, but their attendance is very irregular and no enthusiasm is apparent.

(e) ROADS AND BRIDGES.

Except for a few miles of reasonably good tracks in the vicinity of those villages closest to Lumi Patrol Post, roads do not exist in the sub-division. There are, of course, native pads seldom used and scarcely discernible, and during the wet season of the year, by reason of mud, water and storm-broken trees, particularly arduous to negotiate. There is insufficient labour available in most villages to cope with the situation, but officials were instructed to make an effort to at least clear the paths of fallen logs and boulders, and if possible to cut a central path sufficient to allow the passage of a single file. Little can be expected however, and uncomfortable travelling conditions must be anticipated indefinitely.

(f) VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

Conform to the general low standard throughout the Wapei, again I hasten to add, through no fault of their own. The selection of the most unlikely types would seem to have taken up a great deal of the time of my earlier colleagues, and some of the chosen are such ludicrous selections as to make one hesitate to believe they could have in fact ever been appointed, and strongly suspect some system of "stand-ins". With one or two exceptions, no village official appears to have even limited control, and it is difficult to determine just who, if there is anyone, can speak with authority. Nothing can be done about this state of affairs until a more intimate knowledge of the social structure of the area has been gained and the Administration's influence more keenly felt.

17

3(g) REST HOUSES.

Most buildings, where provided, managed, after repairs of varying extent had been effected, to afford some degree of protection from the elements, and a little care and judgement in the selection of the position in which to erect the bed usually resulted in a few hours of comparative comfort. Officials were requested to make an attempt to clean Rest Houses of rodents, deceased snakes, Hornets and the evidence of visits by village dogs, pigs and Pows, before the buildings are required to be bedroom and office for the Administration's representatives.

P. E. Piensberg
.....
P. E. PIENBERG.
Patrol Officer.

16

APPENDIX "A"

MEDICAL REPORT - SOUTH-EAST WAPSI - AITAPE SUB-DIVISION

The health of the population in the sub-division is not good, but as no medical patrol has visited all villages, a worse state of health could have been anticipated. By far the greater number of persons requiring medical aid were suffering from tropical ulcers and skin diseases, but it is likely that the incidence of malaria is also high.

As each family group was checked off the census roll the people comprising it were passed on to the N.M.O. who examined each native with some care. Sores and other external injuries were immediately treated and bandaged and those requiring hospitalisation were then despatched to Lumi native hospital in charge of the village M.T.T. or other official. Seventy persons were sent to hospital in this way, comprising 3.9% of the total sub-division population.

Several villages have no M.T.T. and those officials previously appointed are mainly incapable of doing any effective work through lack of knowledge and equipment. The E.M.A. in Charge of the Lumi hospital has been advised of the position, and a medical patrol is soon to visit the sub-division.

The patrol was accompanied by WKL 35 N.M.O. LOWATRI who carried out his duties efficiently and tactfully.

F. E. Fernberg
.....
F. E. FERNBERG.
Patrol Officer.

(K)

APPENDIX "B"REPORT ON N. G. P. F. PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING PATROL

The following members of the N. G. P. F. accompanied the patrol :

Reg. No. 4181	Cpl BINGKUNG	- This NCO again proved his efficiency and capability in handling semi-controlled natives. A valuable member.
" "	6474 Const SEKO	- Cheerful and hard-working in carrying out all duties given him.
" "	6519 " KOLOU	- Has become a valuable and trustworthy member as he gains in patrol experience. Shows tact in the handling of unsophisticated people.
" "	6804 " MORME	- First patrol in this area. A courageous and efficient constable but lacks patience and tact. A hard worker who requires strict control.

All the above members carried out their duties efficiently and their bearing and discipline was good at all times.

P. E. Piensberg
 P. E. PIENBERG
 Patrol Officer &
 Asst Sub-Inspector Police.

114

30-11-134

5th March, 1951.

District Commissioner,
Sopik District,
MORAK.

PATROL REPORT - WKL. 2 of 1950/51

One comment is that the original report was not forwarded, only several hand-dug copies which are rather difficult to decipher.

In the introductory remarks Mr. Fienberg says "It is doubtful whether South Nepal to the Sopik can ever be successfully controlled.....and would serve no useful purpose". The object of the Administration is to eventually bring all parts of the Territory under control.

Under the heading "Census" the patrolling officer says "In all honesty.....not infrequent shows of impatience". With people such as this one should never show signs of impatience or, for that matter, with any others.

With regard to War Damage, please see D.S. Circular Memorandum on War Damage issued on the 21st November 1950 and Circular Instruction 124A of the same date.

Items of interest to other Departments have been passed to those concerned.


J. F. Champion)
ACTING DISTRICT

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.



WK.L.2/50-51

30/11/54
26 ✓
Sepik District,
District Office,
W E W A K.

12th March, 1951.

Director of District Services
and Native Affairs,
FORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT - LUMI NO.2

Your memo 30-11-134 of 5th instant refers.

Regarding your first para, the reason for the smudged copies is that Mr. Fienberg cannot be supplied with an office typewriter. The only one available for issue to him is a rather ancient portable, which can only take two copies at a time. An office machine has now been supplied to him - a new one was received three days ago, which enabled this to be done. More typewriters are still required, Green River has none, Telefomin and Vanimo have only portables, and several typewriters in this District sadly need overhaul by a mechanic. However, this cannot be done until replacements ordered on our last three Half-Yearly requisitions are received.

Mr. Fienberg stated that he doubted whether the South Wapei could be "successfully controlled from Lumi base, by the present staff at least". He obviously did not mean that they could not be controlled.

A copy of your memo has been sent to Mr. Fienberg and his attention is drawn to para 4.

770

(J.R. RIGBY)
Acting District Commissioner.

W.R.

COPY:

TERRITORY OF PAPUA & NEW GUINEA.

WKL 30-3

CONFIDENTIAL.

Lumi Patrol Post,
Sepik District.
20th March 1951.

The Director,
Dept District Services & N.A.
Port Moresby.

THROUGH : District Commissioner,
WEWAK.

PATROL REPORT - WKL 2 of 1950/51.

I am in receipt of a copy of your memo DS 30-11-13⁴, being comments on a Patrol Report submitted by me recently, and wish to register a protest at the inaccurate, and thereby unjustified, criticism contained therein.

2. It is noted that the memo was not signed personally by the Director, and from its content I am led to believe that he, in fact, did not originate it.

3. An adequate answer to the comment contained in para. 1 has already been supplied by the D.C. Wewak in his memo of the 12th March 1951. With regard to para. 2, the criticism would be justifiable were the quoted extract from my report an accurate one. A perusal of my introductory remarks in the report will show that at no time did I state: "It is doubtful whether South Wapei to the Sepik can ever be successfully controlled..... and would serve no useful purpose." Such an interpretation could only have been made by a rapid scanning of the text and a difficulty in the interpretation of correct English. My statement was as follows: "It is doubtful whether South Wapei to the Sepik can ever be successfully controlled from Lumi Base, by the present staff at least. The distance to be travelled, coupled with the paucity of population, would mean that any influence would be only of a very fleeting nature and could serve no useful purpose." It is found possible to successfully control the area from Lumi with the present staff then it will be controlled. I have both the ability and experience to carry out the possible.

4. Concerning the comment on my remarks on Census difficulties, an obvious and normal interpretation would seem to be that I was analysing the reasons for the lack of understanding on the part of the natives, and was, in fact, admitting that although I was aware that the fault largely lies with the attitude of patrolling officers I was not proof against shows of impatience. My comment: "They are to be deprecated" should rule out any possibility of my admission being thought a boast.

5. During the seven years I have been a Patrol Officer, I have been, on numerous occasions, commended on my sympathetic attitude towards unsophisticated people. I am more than willing to accept criticism from my superiors in status and experience, especially from my District Commissioner or Director, and have until now found such criticism both accurate and helpful. In this instance I consider it to be neither and wholly unjustified, and I further consider it to be my right to record my resentment.

(Sgd)
(P.E. FIENBERG) .O.O.
Officer-in-Charge.

WKL 2/30-51.
29th March, 1951.

Minute to:

D.D.S. & N.A. PORT MORESBY.

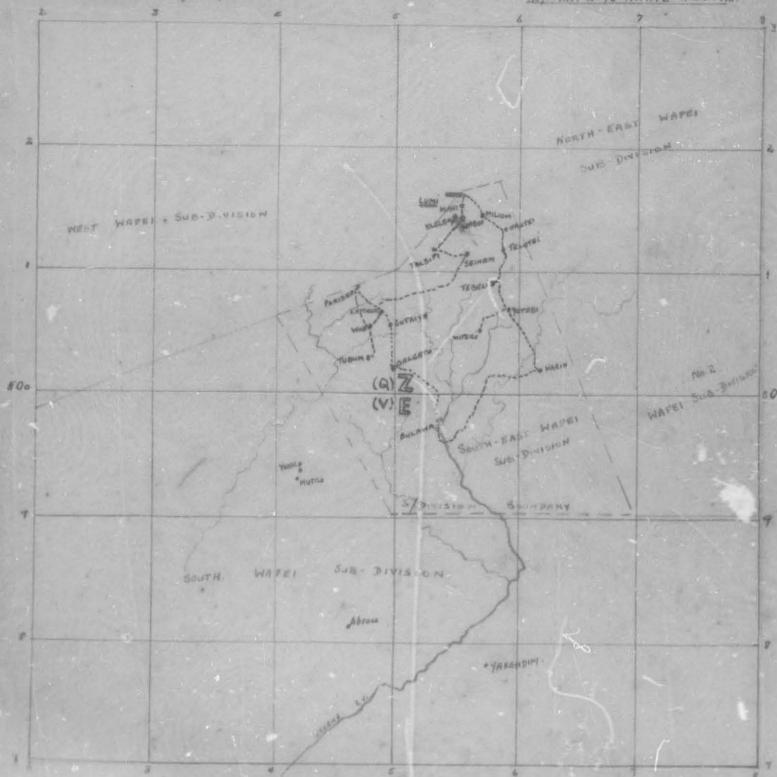
I am forwarding this to you as requested by
Mr. Fienberg.

(J.B. RIGBY) *JBR* Acting District Commissioner.

SKETCH MAP OF SOUTH-EAST WAPEI SUB-DIVISION

To Accompany P.R. WKL 2/50-51.

Ref. Map. 2078 AIRSEA 4-15-41a.



J. P. FIERBERG
 4th PATROL DIST. HQ.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of SEPIK (AITAPE) Report No. 3 of 50/51 (Lumi)
 Patrol Conducted by P. E. FIENBERG
 Area Patrolled WEST WAPEI SUBDIVISION
 Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....
 Natives 3 POLICE 1 N.M.O
 Duration—From 19. 6. 1951 to 29. 6. 1951
 Number of Days 11
 Did Medical Assistant Accompany? NO
 Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....
 Medical /...../19.....
 Map Reference AITAPE SHEET 2075 4 MILES. 1 INCH
 Objects of Patrol CENSUS GENERAL ADMIN

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £.....
 Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....
 Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £.....

TERRITORY OF PAPUA & NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT No. WKL 3/50-51

REPORT OF A PATROL TO : WEST WAPEI Sub-Division. Aitape
Sub-District. Sepik District.

OFFICER CONDUCTING PATROL : Mr.P.E.Fienberg. Patrol Officer.

AREA PATROLLED : That area WEST, SW and NW of LUMI
Patrol Post and within the
Boundaries of the WEST WAPEI Sub-
division.

OBJECTS OF PATROL : (1) Annual Census revision.
(2) General Administration.

DURATION OF PATROL : From 19th June 1951 to 29th June 51
(inclusive) - 11 Days.

PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING : 3 Members N.G.P.F.
1 N.M.O. (P.H.D.)

MAP REFERENCE : Aitape Sheet 2078 - 4 miles to 1 in.
Strat.Series. N.E.I. Grid.

INTRODUCTION.

The last patrol to the West-Wapei Sub-division was carried out by me in May-June 1950 and the previous patrol by Mr Gilbert PO in May-June 1949. By covering the area again this year in the same month it has been possible to collect statistics of interest and to make an accurate assessment of what has been accomplished in general administrative progress over a three year period. It is my desire that each sub-division be visited annually in the same month as the previous year, but to do this on a "one man" station requires some "juggling" of station activities, and the programme is liable to upset by unforeseen circumstances such as sickness, visits to District H.Q. for Supreme Court sittings and the like. However, every effort will be made to keep to an annual revision of census figures, and if a cadet becomes available for posting here, inspection patrols can be carried out in between census checks.

The villages of MOKAI (Map Ref (Q)Z 4632) and INEPU ((Q)Z 4428) have been included in this year's census, it having been determined since my last visit that these people are of the same language group as the Karaitem and Pai villages. MOKAI and INEPU were previously included in the Aitape S/Dist. The village of ALI ((Q)Z 5218) was also missed in the 1949 and 1950 census takings owing to the fact that the people were then scattered. During the last twelve months, however, they have settled in a permanent village again.

An over-all improvement in attitude and general conditions over the last year was noted, and this is particularly encouraging as the West-Wapei sub-division has had little European contact as yet and is the most sparsely populated of the sub-divisions.

PATROL DIARY.Tuesday 19th June.

Departed Lumi 0800 hrs for MIMBITEI. Village inspected. Census revised and health checked. To YONGITEI and SUGOITEI villages. Inspected housing etc. Census revised. Medical inspection.

Wednesday 20th June.

To MINATEI No. land No. 2. Road good and villages clean. Census figures revised and medical inspection carried out. To MAIWATEM. Census of UILWAPI village checked here also, but village will be visited tomorrow. To KARATEM via AMAITEM hamlet. Village in excellent condition. Large and extensive gardens. Census checked and revised.

Thursday 21st June.

To PAI. Inspected Aid Post and Karaitem-Pai rice and vegetable gardens en route. Census and medical check of Pai. To TOFONGU. Village in poor shape. Census revised. To MOKAI. Inspected Uilwapi en route. About 4 hours walk mostly in river. No road. Heavy rain. Village only recently re-built and in fair condition. Last patrol 1948.

Friday 22nd June.

Census of MOKAI village revised and a New village book compiled and issued. Health checked and number ordered to hospital. To INEPU. Road bad. Twelfth visit by DS since 1929. Village a shambles. Nearly 50 persons in need of medical attention. Census revised and new book compiled. Many absentees. To KAKOI.

Saturday 23rd June.

Census of KAKOI revised. KUANTIN village lined and census checked. To TIMENI and KWATUM, the latter a hamlet. Census revised and medical inspection. To YEBIL. Village inspected and census revised. Visited hamlet of URUTEI and returned to Yebil.

Sunday 24th June.

To TWAITEI and ERITTEI villages. Villages inspected and health checked. Census revised. 13 New Names at Eritei. Rested for remainder of the day.

Monday 25th June.

Returned to YEBIL. Court cases and inspection of Aid Post.

Tuesday 26th June.

To KALINGUM. Village inspected and census revised. Medical check carried out. To WILKILL. Road bad. Census revised and village examined. Number to hospital.

Wednesday 27th June.

To TAUWETEI. Village inspected and census and health checked. No absentees. Number to hospital. To BURU-UM. Census checked and revised.

Thursday 28th June.

To LAU-UM. Village inspected and census and health checked. To ALI village. No record of previous census. Village now settled in permanent place. New book compiled and issued and health checked.

Friday 29th June.

To OTENGI and LUMI villages. Health inspection. Census revised. Returned to Station.

.....

PATROL SUMMARY.1. CENSUS(a) The Census

With the exception of three villages, MOKAL, INEPU and ALLI, referred to in my introductory remarks, all villages in the sub-division had been visited by me in May-June 1950, and less difficulty was experienced on this occasion in getting the people to assemble in family groups. Approximately 40 New Names were recorded, these being shown in the figures as "Inward Migrations", and it is likely that there are now few people whose names are not recorded. There is no longer the considerable discrepancy noted in the totals of males and females of the 10-16 age group recorded in 1949 and 1950, and in one village alone 13 "new names" - all female - were entered.

Most villages show a natural increase. Four villages show more deaths than births and four have remained static. The village of AMAITEM is noteworthy in that there have been no births, no deaths, no marriages and no pregnancies since the 1949 census. It would seem a most uninteresting community in which to live, and one in which idle gossip and scandal would be seldom heard. The total of pregnancies is less than 10% of the total of women of child-bearing age, but I consider that another 5% at least are not declared. Only one woman is reported to have died in childbirth, a figure which may be viewed with a great deal of suspicion, as might also the total of children (4) in the 0-1 month age group which have died.

The greatest number of deaths occurred in the "over 13" age group, followed by the 0-1 year group and the least number in the 9-13 age group. From a statistical viewpoint there is an unfortunate gap in unreported pregnancies and deaths of new-born infants which will only be closed as the native gains greater confidence and is prepared to give complete information. The total censused population of the West-Wapei sub-division has increased by 580 over the last year including a natural increase of 46.

(b) Labour - Recruiting etc.

At the time of the previous census it was found that several villages had been over recruited and Declarations, authorised by the N.L.O. (1946) were immediately made and enforced. By the end of 1950 the village labour position had greatly improved and village conditions accordingly. However, since the 1950 Ordinance makes no provision for the declaration of maximum numbers, many villages have again become dangerously low in able-bodied manpower. The following villages have been recommended for closure under the provisions of Sect. 101 of the Ordinance :

	<u>No. Absent</u>	<u>Labour Potential</u> <u>Males 16-45</u>
SUGOITEI	9	18
MIMATEI No.1	16	40
MATWATEM	12	18
UIIWAPI	6	11
AMAITEM	3	4
PAI	10	23
TO'ONGU	7	9
TWATEI	12	27
WILKILI	18	32
TAUWITEI	21	53
BURU-UM	16	21
ALI	14	27
LUNI	9	19

(b) Labour - Recruiting etc. (Contd.)

In recommending the closure of these villages to further recruiting, I have fully considered the freedom of the individual, but take the view that, just as in our own society, a man who leaves his wife and family for an extended period without making adequate provision for their maintenance and protection is, in the eyes of the law, guilty of desertion, so is the native who enters into an Agreement and leaves his family to fend for themselves; often to suffer privations and indignities. The basic Socialism of a native community breaks down when a handful of old men have thrust upon their shoulders the whole burden of village upkeep and food supply.

The omission from the 1950 Ordinance of a Section authorising District Commissioners to declare the maximum number of natives to be recruited or otherwise removed from any village or area must be deplored by every official in close contact with native village life.

2. GENERAL ADMINISTRATION.(a) Native Affairs.

As previously mentioned in my Patrol Report No. Wewak 15-49/50, the natives of this area show an outstanding lack of interest in any scheme for the promotion of their welfare. With the practically non-existent resources I have at my disposal these schemes are, at the best, few and sketchy, but some effort has been made on my part to introduce the cultivation of rice and European vegetables and extend medical facilities and inter-area trading. Mostly the seed has fallen on barren ground. With regard to rice cultivation, only two villages have shown interest and these two villages, in combination, have cleared a large area of ground and have planted some 3 acres of rice.

There were two Medical Aid Posts established in the area during the year, but the staff reports constant opposition and little co-operation. Even those people resident in the villages where these Posts have been built are unable to raise sufficient interest in their own welfare to attend for treatment. Short of visiting each individual house, medical aid could not be brought much closer than it is now.

Trade with coastal areas has not increased over the last twelve months, and the entire economic life of the area revolves round the flow of unskilled labour to outside Districts and the sale of a minute quantity of foodstuffs to the Administration Post at Lumi and Mission settlements.

No complaints between villages or village natives, other than the eternal marriage problems, were brought to the patrol's attention, though one man was convicted under Regulation 83(c) of the M.A.R. on the complaint of an N.M.O. and another under Regulation 119. Six persons were also convicted under Regulations 113 and 115, as a result of the patrol's presence for census taking, but the sub-division would appear to be generally law-abiding. Lack of opportunity has no doubt a great deal to do with this satisfactory position. However, an impalpable but nevertheless real improvement in general attitude towards the patrol was felt rather than perceived and a genuine effort has been made in most cases to improve roads and housing as ordered on my last visit. The situation is by no means hopeless, but a great deal of frustration and mental depression will be experienced before any tangible results are obtained. An indication of the ground to be covered and a typical example of the rapid degeneration of which these people are capable is provided by the village of INEPU. This village was last visited in 1948 (see my introductory remarks, page 1) but since the date of the first patrol (DS) in 1929 it has been patrolled on 11 occasions my visit making the twelfth. One medical patrol also visited prior to the war. Thirteen patrols in 22 years may be little about which to boast, but it is more than the majority of

2.(a) Native Affairs - Contd.

of/

Aitape hinterland villages have seen. Despite this, (and here one is almost tempted to suggest "or because of it,") INEPU was the worst village in all respects seen during the patrol. A relatively large population with less than 18% of the males in the 16-45 age group absent, the village can only be described as a shambles. Nearly 50 persons were found to be suffering from a particularly virulent type of scabies and other chronic skin complaints, ulcers and yaws. Scarcely a house was found fit for human habitation. It would seem incredible that such a state of affairs existed at the time of the last patrol without some action being taken, so one can only conclude that the brief passage of three years has seen the decline. Orders have been given for improvements and a programme of work drawn up. A check will shortly be made to see that it is being carried out.

(b) War Damage Compensation.

No further War Damage Compensation claims were submitted. A number of claims investigated during the 1950 patrol have yet to be paid.

(c) AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK.

The basic food of the area is made up of taro, sago, sweet potato and fruits. Small quantities of sugar cane bread-fruit and fish are also available, and a few beans, tomatoes and spring onions are sometimes grown in or near the village. The food supply appears to be adequate in quantity if not in quality, but the lack of manpower will undoubtedly be felt when new gardens have to be prepared.

The villages of KARAITEM and PAI have combined their meagre labour strength and have cleared a large area of good land for rice and vegetable cultivation. They have already harvested an experimental crop of the former which produced good results, and have in the region of 2000 cabbages at various stages of growth, plus onions, beans, tomatoes and a few potatoes. Their efforts are deserving of praise and I am extending every assistance possible. Unfortunately the project requires technical assistance and advice which I am not competent to give, and I have accordingly requested the D.A.O. Wawak to send an Agricultural Officer to visit the area and provide the necessary teaching. It is not proposed that the natives should produce rice and vegetables as a cash crop. The distance to markets is too great, and in any case the villagers themselves should be able to consume all they can produce for some time. It is hoped that the shortage of good quality seed rice and vegetable seed will be alleviated after the proposed visit by a member of the Dept of A.S.&F.

There has been little noticeable increase in the numbers of livestock since my last visit. Pigs and fowls are in short supply, and there seems to be no immediate prospect of altering this position. A few hundred day-old chicks of a good breed would find a ready market and would provide a means of useful investment for the idle pounds hidden away in village trade boxes.

(d) MEDICAL - HEALTH AND HYGIENE.

As no Medical Assistant accompanied the patrol a separate medical report is attached hereto as Appendix "A".

2.(e) EDUCATION.

There are no Government Schools established in the area patrolled and only one Mission school - at KARAITEM - is concerned rather with the spiritual than the temporal or academic. Throughout the entire sub-division, with a population of over 1100 children there are only Two attending a Government School (Borem) and 5 absent at Mission educational centres.

Parents evince little interest in the subject of an education for their children, and with no hope of absorption in local industry their reluctance is understandable.

(f) ROADS AND BRIDGES.

A distinct improvement in the condition of roads was noted since my last visit. In the majority of cases a definite effort has been made to put the roads in at least passable order. Some of the longer stretches have not been maintained but their improvement cannot be insisted on without imposing hardship on the people as a whole. The mountainous nature of the country and the shortage of labour and tools makes it unlikely that they will ever be more than crude tracks. Where it was considered that portions of road could be maintained with normal and fair effort orders were made under the Ordinance.

No track in the area is suitable for vehicular traffic and only short stretches would allow the passage of a horse or other pack animal.

(g) VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

During the last 12 months every opportunity has been taken to acquaint village officials with their functions and powers. Unfortunately these opportunities have been too infrequent. One cannot carry out the multitudinous tasks of a station of this nature and ~~run~~ run the full-time School of Civic Management which would be necessary to show any real results. However, a slight but definite improvement was noted. I can only reiterate the remarks contained in my previous report for the area: "While a village official remains an unpaid Civil Servant and the whipping boy of visiting officials and village natives alike, one cannot expect to have the natural leaders come forward to accept office, or, for that matter, even the intelligent."

(h) MISSIONS.

There are no Mission stations established in the West Wapei, and little Mission influence has been extended to the area, apart from one or two villages around Karaitem. Whatever Christian teaching may have found its way into the villages has come through the Catholic Mission stations at Lumi and Mivautel.

(j) LEPER SETTLEMENT.

At the beginning of 1951 a Leper settlement was built near the Lumi station and is now occupied by a total of natives, both local and coastal. It is understood that more are to arrive in the near future. The settlement at present consists of 12 houses erected by local villages but paid for out of Administration funds, and authority is being requested for the erection of three more houses and two Administrative buildings. The leper patients seem to have settled in well. They have planted a good sized garden area and are being rationed until this garden is in production.

I have discussed the future of the settlement with the local P.M.D. representative, and I intend giving it the same status as an ordinary village. I consider it

(j) LEPER SETTLEMENT - Contd.

it/

imperative that in order to keep the patients contented and aid any possible recovery they should maintain their self-respect and independence and not be allowed develop an inferiority complex. I feel that they should not be regarded - except from a medical viewpoint - as patients in a hospital but as a normal village community.

PHD

To this end I propose having them elect a Lulual and a Tultul will be recommended for appointment. A village book will be compiled and issued and in all respects the settlement will become an ordinary native village. It will be known, locally at least, as LUMIEP and will be included in future census takings

(k) CONCLUSION.

It is felt that without undue optimism, some little progress in all departments, with the exception of health, has been accomplished over the last twelve months, and a reasonable degree of control has now been established over the West-Wapei sub-division.

.....000.....

P. E. Flenberg
(P. E. FLEMBERG)
Patrol Officer.

APPENDIX "A"

MEDICAL REPORT - WEST WAPEI SUB-DIVISION - AITAPE S/D

A medical inspection was carried out by the N.M.O. in each village in conjunction with the census. Despite the opening of two Aid Posts within the sub-division over the past year with the prime object of treating sores etc in the early stages of infection, the general health in the area was found to be worse than in 1950.

Sores, ulcers and skin diseases - scabies - comprised the greater number of complaints needing treatment, and a few cases of fever, advanced malnutrition and yaws were also noted. One case of suspected pneumonia was ordered to hospital.

740
A total of 122 persons were ordered to Lumi native hospital for treatment and a further 102 cases ordered to attend the Aid Posts at YEBIL and KARATEM, as out-patients. The staff of these Aid Posts are carrying out their duties efficiently, but are handicapped by lack of co-operation on the part of their patients, who seldom appear more than once for dressings.

The villages of MOKAI and INEPU, KAKOI, KWATUM, KWAMTIN and TIMENI have not been visited by a medical patrol for some time and in the case of INEPU there has been one medical patrol since 1929. A total of 47 persons were found to be in urgent need of treatment for ulcers and a particularly virulent form of scabies, in this village.

A thorough medical patrol of the sub-division at an early date would seem desirable.

N.M.O. WALEE accompanied the patrol. He carried out his duties in an efficient and capable manner.

P. E. Fienberg
(P. E. FIENBERG)
Patrol Officer.

Copy to : OIC Lumi Native Hospital.

APPENDIX "B"

REPORT ON N.G.P.F. PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING PATROL

The following members of the Lumi Detachment of the N.G.P.F. accompanied the patrol :

- Police*
- Reg. No. 6668 Const. BENBET - Has become a valuable member as he has gained in experience. Intelligent and reliable.
- Reg. No. 6474 " SEKO - Continues to do good work. Cheerful and reliable with unsophisticated natives.
- Reg. No. 6804 " MORME - An intelligent and hard working constable, but quick tempered and inclined to antagonise natives. Requires strict control.

All the above mentioned members carried out their duties efficiently and their bearing and discipline was good at all times.

P. E. Flenberg
(P.E. FIENBERG.) PO
Asst. Sub-Inspector.

30/11/14



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES
RECEIVED
26 SEP 1951
A NATIVE AFFAIRS

In Reply
Please Quote

No. PHD. 18/4/11

Department of Public Health,
Port Moresby

25th September, 1951.

The Director of District Services
& Native Affairs,
PORT MORESEY.

LEPER SETTLEMENT - LUMI.

Patrol Report WKL 3/50-51 by
P.O. P.E. Fienberg of LUMI refers.

The assistance and understanding of Mr. Fienberg
in the establishment of the Leper Settlement is greatly
appreciated .

It must be understood, however, that whilst a
village status has been given to the settlement, to a degree,
it remains an institution of P.H.D. housing an infectious
disease which can be brought under the control of the
Suppression of Leprosy Ordinance, which may require (if later
applied) the ordering in and out of the settlement certain
patients, e.g. the cured or arrested cases to make room for
others.

This comment should not discourage Mr. Fienberg
from pursuing fully his policy.

*See also file
2/10/51*

*Refer to D.C.
Sept. 1951*

J.T. GUNTHER
Director of Public Health.

District Commissioner,
WEWAK.

DS. 30-11-141
Referred, please.

J. H. Jones
(J. H. Jones)

2/10/1951. DIRECTOR. DDS &

pp

Commissioner - WENAK
- SEPIK

12th September, 1951

PATROL REPORT W.L. NO. 3 1950/51

The receipt of the report is acknowledged.

I have noted the remarks regarding village officials.

In connection with the Leper Settlement, application should be made by you for the necessary funds for this work.

Items of interest to other Departments have been passed to those concerned.

(J.H. Jones)
DIRECTOR

SKETCH MAP of WEST WAVER Sub-Division - P.R. Vol. 3/50-51.



Scale - 4 miles = 1 inch

(O) Z
(W) E

500
0
500
60
70
80
90
100
110
120
130
140
150
160
170
180
190
200
210
220
230
240
250
260
270
280
290
300
310
320
330
340
350
360
370
380
390
400
410
420
430
440
450
460
470
480
490
500



Year 1951

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER
WEST-WARPEI Sub/Div. - AITRE Spast.

Page No.

CONT. PAGES 27-31

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	DEATHS												MIGRATIONS						ABSENT FROM VILLAGE AT WORK						LABOUR POTENTIAL			FERTILITY		TOTALS													
		0-1 Mo.			1-4			5-8			9-12			Over 12			In			Out			Inside District			Outside District			Males			Females			Average Size of Family (Excluding Absent)									
M	F	T	M	F	T	M	F	T	M	F	T	M	F	T	M	F	T	M	F	T	M	F	T	M	F	T	M	F	T	M	F	T	M	F	T	M	F	T						
TOTALS B/Fwd.	35	32	3	-	-	-	6	3	1	1	-	-	1	-	-	1	7	7	-	-	-	2	28	1	6	8	-	4	1	-	3	-	-	169	152	194	44	43	-	373	242	524	154	
WARPEI	31-6-51	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	100			
FAITRE	"	4	3	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	13	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	21	41	6	40	2	40	50	3	23	41	18	59	116
KALINGUNG	26-6-51	3	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	4	32	6	25	1	22	35	21	13	26	26	108	
MULKILI	"	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	3	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	10	53	15	39	5	40	4	2	30	34	55	56	199
THUMETAI	27-6-51	3	5	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	10	21	2	19	15	34	15	11	6	25	83		
BALU-UMI	"	2	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	7	29	5	20	5	21	46	42	17	38	27	98	
LABU-UMI	28-6-51	1	3	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	7	27	11	29	32	40	17	28	44	127			
ALI	"	New Census. No figures available.																																										
OTEMCI	29-6-51	3	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	3	1	-	3	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	8	17	8	17	4	22	45	17	20	22	20	53	
LUMI	"	1	3	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	12	17	11	16	-	22	5	15	15	26	26	59	
TOTALS	35	32	3	1	11	8	4	2	1	2	-	-	1	16	17	1	6	53	1	8	14	-	20	5	2	-	-	5	-	-	278	246	301	132	60	49	41	59	52	240	62	302	504	

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER To accompany P.R. W.K.L. 3/50.

Year.....1951.....

WEST-WAPEI CENSUS SUB-DIVISION -AITAPE SUB-DISTRICT, Govt. Print. 07433.

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS												MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE AT WORK				VILLAGE STUDENTS				LABOUR POTENTIAL		FEMALES Pregnant or Child of Subsequent year	Average Size of Family	TOTALS (Excluding Absent)				GRAND TOTAL						
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1-4		5-8		9-13		Over 13		Females in Child Birth		In		Out		Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Mission				Males	Females	10-16	16-45		10-16	16-45	Child		Adults	
				M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F			M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F			
MIMBITEI	19-6-51	2	1	-	-	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	5	13	7	22	1	36	4.8	13	15	22	27	78	
YONGITEI	"	3	2	1	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	1	2	-	1	2	1	-	-	-	13	-	-	-	-	-	16	48	4	38	3	40	3.8	42	21	53	62	131			
SUGOITEI	"	1	3	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	8	-	8	-	8	-	9	18	4	13	-	12	4.6	14	13	13	16	45					
MINATEI 1.	20-6-51	5	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	2	-	1	-	15	-	-	-	-	-	13	40	5	36	7	31	4.8	40	30	40	45	171					
MINATEI 2.	"	4	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	1	10	3	12	1	13	4.7	9	10	12	15	47					
MAIWATEM	"	2	2	-	-	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	12	-	-	-	-	-	12	18	9	23	2	21	4.9	19	32	17	33	113					
UILWAPI	"	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	6	-	-	-	-	-	3	11	4	10	-	10	5.0	4	10	12	13	45					
AMAITEM	"	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	3	-	-	-	-	-	11	4	5	8	-	7	5.3	9	6	7	12	37					
KARAITEM	"	2	3	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	3	-	1	2	1	-	-	-	1	-	8	23	7	31	2	31	4.5	17	28	29	39	111					
PAI	21-6-51	3	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	1	-	2	-	1	-	9	-	-	-	1	-	21	23	10	23	2	23	5.1	32	13	23	30	108					
TOFONGU	"	3	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	2	-	-	5	1	-	-	-	-	2	9	8	13	1	13	6.6	16	16	5	15	67					
MOKAI	22-6-51	NEW BOOK ISSUED. NO FIGURES AVAILABLE														1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	9	26	7	23	1	25	5.0	21	18	31	29	110		
INEPU	"	do.		do.		do.		do.		do.		do.		do.		do.		do.		do.		do.		do.		do.		do.		do.		do.		do.		do.		do.		do.		
KAKOI	23-6-51	4	2	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	-	1	2	-	2	-	-	-	-	-	12	26	7	25	5	26	4.3	22	23	33	29	116					
KWAMTIN	"	-	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	10	-	8	-	8	4.1	7	5	13	8	31					
KWATUM	"	-	2	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	-	-	-	-	4	-	-	-	-	-	4	12	2	9	1	11	3.6	5	8	15	12	41					
TIMENI	"	3	4	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	5	-	-	-	-	-	6	19	3	15	5	15	3.8	10	10	22	19	61					
URUTEI	"	-	3	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	3	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	1	15	2	14	1	15	3.6	6	8	18	18	67					
YEBIL	"	2	3	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	3	-	6	-	1	-	14	-	-	-	-	-	14	46	14	44	7	43	4.7	42	33	59	65	263					
TOTALS	-	35	32	3	-	6	3	1	1	-	1	7	9	-	2	28	1	6	8	-	14	1	-	3	-	16	94	119	119	144	123	-	373	342	512	501	1894					



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of SEPIK (AITAPE) Report No. 4 of 5/52

Patrol Conducted by H.N. WEST M.A.D.O.

Area Patrolled AITAPE WEST COAST & WEST COAST INLAND

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans I.K. GRAHAM. C.P.O.

Natives 7

Duration—From 8.1.1952 to 10.2.1952 & from 3/4/52 to 10/4/52

Number of Days 42

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? No

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services FEB. 19 48 INLAND SEPT. 51 COAST

Medical ... /.../19.....

Map Reference 2076 AITAPE 4M. 1 INCH.

Objects of Patrol 1) CENSUS 2) ROUTINE ADMIN. 3) FINALISATION of WAR DAMAGES

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation ... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund ... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ... £.....

72 ✓

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

WKT 4

Sub-District Office,
AITAPE, Sepik District.

3rd May, 1950.

The District Commissioner,
Sepik District,
FEWALA.

AITAPE PATROL REPORT WKT 4.

The submission of the above report was delayed until circumstances permitted the completion of the census of the West Coast Inland Sub-Division.

Subsequently I have been on a patrol to the TALEI area and while there suffered a severe bout of malaria and influenza from which I am now slowly recovering.

W. J. ...
.....
(H.M. TEST)
A/A.D.O.



WKT.4

AITAPE,
SEPIK DISTRICT.

30th April, 1952.

PATROL REPORT.Officer Conducting: H.W. West, A/ Assistant District OfficerAREA: Aitape West Coast and West Coast Inland.OBJECT: 1. Check Census.
2. General Administration.
3. Finalisation of War Damage Investigations.DURATION: 8.1.52 to 10.2.52 and 3.4.52 to 10.4.52.PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING: K. Graham, Cadet Patrol Officer.Constables No. 3200B Sgt. MANAWAMBI
No. 6134PA I/Cpl. KARASAU.
No. 3237 Const. API
No. 6481 Const, DEWARI
No. 4225 Const. KUNI.N.H.A. AKUNI (Part time)
N.H.A. AMITO (Koiniri)DIARY.

- Jan. 8 By truck to FULTALUL (Q)Z 8753, then 2 hours to MAROK (Q)Z8046 rest house. Census of MAROK and inspection of village.
- 9 Visit to BES' (Q)Z8047 and AITARAP (Q)Z7947 villages. Census etc., and return to MAROK rest house. Outstanding War Damage claims recorded during afternoon.
- 10 To SIAUTE (Q)Z7749, 2 hours. WOM, hamlet of SIAUTE people, school, etc., visited en route. SIAUTE village inspected during afternoon and census compiled.
- 11 To WAHINGI (PUSATI) (Q)Z7247. Census and inspection of new village. Return to SIAUTE rest house. Outstanding War Damage, banking, payment W.G.11's etc., during afternoon

- Jan. 12 SLAUTE to NINGBAN (Q)26548 - 2½ hours - through MUSATI at mouth of Iumi road on YALINGI River - fair road - low country - partly swampy - census - inspection - banking - War Damage etc. NINGBAN on NENGO creek.
- 13 To WALWALI (Q)25949 - 2 hours - fair road - flat country - damp. Census etc. Village on BIEN River.
- 14 To PO (Q)26257 - 2½ hours - very difficult going through swampy country - across BIEN River which flows to AROP - Census etc., return WALWALI late afternoon. Inspected WALWALI rice plot.
- 15 To DROMI (Q)25349 - 1½ hours, and return - new village book compiled - bank - War Damage - examination of rice project. DROMI on OI River.
- 16 Wet ~~xxxxxx~~ morning - to KOINIRI afternoon - 2½ hours - fair track, mainly ~~xxxx~~ along water courses - some ridges - KOINIRI (Q)25638 on BIEN River - new village - NMA and BHA based here - small rest house - good rice plot.
- 17 Wet morning - census etc - to KARANDU (Q)24942 on BLELELI late afternoon - 2 hours.
- 18 At KARANDU - census - large gathering of natives from surrounding villages - good rest house above river - rain till 11 a.m.
- 19 To WAWRIPI (Q)24934 on NUMI River - which flows to RHAINJROM, - 2½ hours - very poor track over a number of ridges - wet weather and difficult terrain - census etc.
- 20 Census of WUGUBLI (Q)24933 - gathering of officials from Aitape West Coast Inland/ West Wapi border zone for purpose of establishing patrol boundary.
- 21 WANTIPI to KALAU (Q)24436 - 1½ hours - census of KALAU, moved on to RAFI hamlet (Q)24033, formerly of KALAU, now to be linked with PIAKO (Q)24031. RCin - then on to GARA (Q)23733, 3¼ hours from KALAU. Census etc.
- 22 Lined PIAKO - then 1½ hours to MOIMO - census etc, and slept night. Only 3rd D.S. patrol to visit village - medical patrol by Mr. Blythe M.A. from Iumi at end of last year. People encouraged to patrisse aid-post established at INEMI by Mr. Blythe. Yaws to Iumi P.H.D.
- 23 To KABORI (Q)22833 - 3½ hours - most remote village in area and little contact with Europeans - all lined for census.
- 24 4 hours to GARA through old GARA (Q)23534 - very bad track across steep ridges, then further 3 hours to KALAU.

- Jan 25 To KAIYE (Q)24345 - 3½ hours down river. Track follows river bed, but a trail is being cleared along the bank as present track is impassable in times of flood. Census, etc.
- 26 To BARIRA (Q)24650 - 2½ hours. Inspection of gardens, rice project, new village. Excellent rest house. Census, etc.
- 27 To AMSUKU (Q)24254 - 1½ hours. Very good track along RHAINEBROM River - new village, good rest house. Census general administration, War Damage, banking etc.
- 28 To MAPOKA (Q)24459 - 2 hours downstream from AMSUKU - very good track - another new village.
- 29 ½ to SUMO - large gathering of officials and other natives from area - inspection of village - payment Wg. 11's, census, banking, etc. Discussion on rice growing. (SUMO (Q)24562)
- 30 Across RHAINEBROM River by canoe to old SUMO (Q)25162, then 2½ hours very good built up road through swamp to RAMU village (Q)25459. Census and general administration.
- 31 1½ hours to BISSANO Lake. Inspected rice project en route. 2 hours across lake by dug-out canoe to WARAFU (Q)2 6067 rest house. Census of AROPORO and MORARI sections of the WARAFU group.
- Feb 1 Census of PUPA, TAMONI and BORORU. Inspection of mission and mission school. Gathering of whole WARAFU group at night and long discussion on topics of general interest.
- 2 Inspection of coconut groves and smoke driers. Survey of land - Mission lease. To Sissano Mission late afternoon - 30 minutes.
- 3 Commenced survey of RHAINEBROM Govt. Plantation.
- 4 A.A.D.O. completed survey of Rhainbrom Plantation. C.P.O. conducted census of MALNYA, ANSOR and NIMAS villages of the BISSANO groups.
- 5 Census of MALNDROIN. By road to WARAFU, and then by canoe to AROP (Q)s 6067 - 3 hours.
- 6 Census of No.1 and No.2 AROP Villages. By Mission pinnace through BISSANO/MALOL canal to MALOL (Q)2 7558 late afternoon - 2½ hours.
- 7 General administration and census of ULAN, MAINYEM and ANSOR villages of the MALOL group.
- 8 Census of PAHYIAPIN, ALPOKON and AINDROIN villages of the MALOL group.
- 9 Inspection of Mission saw-mill on YALINGI River. To LAMPU and BELLES villages - 2 hours. Census, general administration.
- 10 To AITAPP - 3 hours.

PART II.

- April 3 C.P.O. Graham from Aitape to KAPOEM (Q)28844 - three hours - good road. Checked census afternoon. Recorded War Damage, Inspected village etc.
- 4 PALAWA lined for census. War damage etc, payment WG.11's. Rain.
- 5 To GARA (Q)28334. 2½ hours - good track. Inspected PALAWA en route. AUSI VILLAGE now merged with GARA. Census, War Damage.
- 6 To KARALIE (Q)27737 2 hours - across RHALHU River. Poor track. Census, general administration. Rain in afternoon.
- 7 2 hours to SMIYUM. Track poor. Inspected village-census etc. NMA and NHA stationed SMIYUM. Inspected rice plot.
- 8 To YONGITI (Q)27231 -1½ hours up steep ridge. Small village. Checked census etc. Rain day and night.
- 9 To LUPAI (Q)2 3770 -3½ hours along YALINGI River bed. Slow going owing to river in flood. Rain. Census and village inspected. Sick to SMIYUM.
- 10 To AITAPE - 7 hours along flooded water courses and swamp via WAUNINGI and SLAUTE.

INTRODUCTION AND GENERAL.

The patrol covered the country to a distance sixteen miles south of Aitape in a direct line, then forty-five miles west to KABORI and then north to the coast. Its total duration was forty-two days. At the conclusion of the main patrol Mr Cadet Graham spent eight days on his initial solo patrol to the seven Aitape hinterland villages to complete the census of the West Coast Inland Native Sub-Division.

The densely populated west coast is frequently patrolled but this was only the second visit to the inland since the war. The other post-war patrol was carried out by Mr P.O. Morris in March, 1948.

The two groups visited are quite distinct. The coastal people are massed around the Sissano-Malol Lakes, have access to Aitape by canoe and good road and have had a considerable degree of Administration and Mission contact. On the other hand the inland population scatters from the Torricelli foothills and is made up of small villages, each of about one hundred people, isolated from each other and the coast by vast expanses of swamp. Evidence of Administration and Mission influence diminishes progressively with the distance from the coast.

The KABORI people live across the low Torricelli divide from the Rhainbron headwaters but are included in the Aitape West Coast Inland Native Sub-Division because of affinities with the latter people and at the same time it is more convenient to visit them from Aitape than from Iumi or Vanimo.

NATIVE SITUATION, VILLAGE OFFICIALS, ETC - INLAND.

Considering the lack of patrols in the post-war period the native situation in the inland region is remarkably satisfactory. The people are industrious and there is considerable interest in rice cultivation. Perhaps the harmony which is apparent everywhere springs largely from necessity, for the villages are small and isolated and within them there is a great deal of inter-dependence.

Most of the villages are situated in the Rheinbron River catchment area and there has been a marked tendency to move villages from the ridges down to suitable dry sites above flood level along the major watercourses. In fact, almost every village site has been changed in the four years since the last patrol.

The practice of locating villages on the crests of steep villages no doubt had its origin in the need for defensive measures and the custom has lingered, although wind swept ridges have little to commend them as sites for native villages apart from the fact that they are often drier than alternative locations.

Various reasons were given for the movement of villages and I think that it will ultimately prove beneficial. There is now a well defined main road through the area and villages are in closer contact with each other as far as distances are concerned. From a hygiene point of view, refuse, which was formerly dumped in long grass or bush surrounding the villages, is now thrown into the river and much more effectively disposed of. Drinking water is invariably obtained from small streams or springs so the practice does not pollute the drinking water of the people living further down-stream. Again the staple vegetable diet is sago and in most cases the new villages are much closer to the sago groves than the old ones on the ridges. The effect result is that the natives are more frequently together as an organised community and some of the fragmentation has been alleviated for the people are not spending so much time in small family groups in sago camps.

Only complaints of a minor nature were brought to my notice and it was possible to settle all of them on the spot. Most discord can be traced to matrimonial irregularities resulting from the husband's absence at work. The matter is usually satisfactorily adjusted by the village elders and the lului on the return of the aggrieved party. There is, I think, a tendency to tolerate recalcitrant elements in the community as much as possible rather than bring matters to the attention of the Administrative Officer because of the ramifications of detention or other punishment. Frequently dependants are more inconvenienced than the party punished.

The lului/tul tul system works reasonably well in the area, although the tul tul has assumed more powers and functions than were originally associated with the office. This is a spontaneous development which has been almost universal throughout New Guinea, I believe. The rolls of the two offices were emphasised and clarified in each village, but at the same time the village elders and others were encouraged to participate in village affairs in an advisory capacity, although properly constituted village councils will not be practicable in the area for some time to come. The problem of the smallness of the communities will always be a hindrance to village council development.

NATIVE AFFAIRS, VILLAGE OFFICIALS, ETC - COASTAL.

The west coast people are concentrated in four relatively large groups, each with a population of about one thousand, and their affairs are more complex than those of the inland people. They did not suffer a great deal during the war and for the most part are relatively well off. They have fairly extensive coconut groves, plenty of sago and the Sissano-Malol Lakes provide a good deal of fish. Fishing is the major occupation and everyone, including women and small children, owns a dug-out canoe, called a "por".

These villages derive a cash income of about £2000 p.a. from the sale of tambu shell, copra and sago. They are progressive and alert and have had close Administration and Mission contact for more than thirty years. The density of the population, its relative wealth, the desire of a large number of the people to participate in public affairs and the proximity to Aitape make these villages suitable for village council experiments in the Aitape Sub-District. A temporary retarding factor is the pre-occupation of the ADO with War Damage work. However after a long lapse this work has been pursued with great vigour in the last months and if the present rate is maintained the task should be completed in nine months and the ADO will be able to concentrate on developmental aspects of native affairs.

The luluai/tul tul system is working well in the area and the officials have the respect and support of the people in most instances and of course the village elders play a big part in the discussions which precede the settlement of any important issues. It is interesting to note that the middle aged men are more interested in village political and social affairs and commercial undertakings than are the younger men. The groups that grew up in the turmoil of the war when various restraining influences were lacking do not appear to be as industrious as the older generation. Rather do they wait for someone else to act for them. The 35/45 year age group is the backbone of the community and these support the officials who almost invariably belong to this age group. At the same time, the fact that so many of the mature men are public spirited and community minded indicated that councils should be a success in the area, especially in view of other favourable factors. One big obstacle is the isolation of Aitape and the poor shipping service, and the supply position would hinder the establishment of some of the services which a council must supply if it is to be of real use to the community.

It appears that the WARAPU people (pop 1,000) originally migrated from the Hollandia area. There is still some inter-marriage with natives from there and small parties exchange visits from time to time. There is no evidence of unrest or subversion from this contact but it is a contact which should be watched by officers stationed at Aitape and Vanimo.

MISSIONS, SCHOOLS, ETC.

Mission stations are located at Sissano, Warapu and Malol and are staffed by three Fathers, four nuns and one lay-worker. Two of the sisters are Irish but the others are Australians and all are members of the Franciscan Order. They are much more tolerant of native customs, thought and shortcomings than the SVD German Fathers on the east coast and their relationships with the people appear to be happier as a result of their realistic appraisal of the situation.

The Franciscan Order replaced the Divine Word Society on the West Coast immediately after the war and staff and stores problems and the inexperience of the members of the order

in mission work in the field have prevented expansion. In fact mission activities, except on the coast, have diminished considerably since the war and many of the inland villages have had only one or two visits from missionaries in four years.

A great deal of difficulty has been experienced in obtaining trained teachers and the Mission realizes that until their training school established at Vanimo produces teachers it cannot provide even rudimentary education for the inland people, although all villages are anxious to have schools. Catechists are stationed in nine of the inland villages and about one hundred and eighty children are receiving formal education of a very elementary nature.

The picture on the coast is entirely different, and good educational facilities exist for all children of both sexes up to the age of sixteen years. The Warapu villages have a population of one thousand and more than two hundred children are at school and the position is the same in other groups. Details were supplied in an earlier patrol report and will not be repeated. Both Sissano and Warapu schools have European Sisters continually in charge and in addition to teaching themselves they closely supervise the work of native teachers. School attendances are good and from the close inspection of the schools I made at the request of the Sisters I formed the opinion that commendable results are being achieved.

AGRICULTURE ETC.

Sago is the staple vegetable diet throughout the area patrolled. This is supplemented by a good variety of green vegetables and "kong kong" taro. The coastal people grow some sweet potato and taro in addition but the inland natives are particularly conservative in their food habits and efforts to induce them to add variety to their vegetable diet have met with little success. Wild pigs are plentiful in the area and the natives prefer an unvaried sago diet to undertaking additional work in the construction of pig-proof fences for sweet potato gardens. The people spend a great deal of their time and the plentiful supply of gurias (goura pigeon), bandicoots, wallabies, pigs and other animals and birds provides them with a reasonable meat diet.

While they are reluctant to grow native vegetables other than "kong kong" taro and sago, the inland people are very keen on rice production and many of the villages have small rice plots. It is unfortunate that Aitape has been without an Agricultural Officer for the last fifteen months. Before this an officer was stationed here for more than four years continuously and now that the groundwork of the earlier officers is beginning to bear fruit it is desirable that further guidance should be provided by an Agricultural Officer. I believe it is the intention of the Director of Agriculture to post such an Officer to Aitape as soon as the staff position permits this. It is not possible for District Services Officers to devote the required amount of time to agricultural projects although all possible guidance is being given and such projects are always inspected when Officers are on patrol.

Rice is being grown on a small, more or less experimental scale at the present time and while it has few possibilities from the point of view of a cash crop as far as the inland people are concerned, I think its production for local consumption should be encouraged. Hulling is a problem but with fairly frequent visits from, and guidance by, an agricultural officer the small hand hullers should be suitable for the needs of these people.

Most of the coastal people are more ambitious and the whole emphasis is on owning a hulling machine. I have encouraged the people to direct their energies to the actual production of rice rather than to build elaborate stores and concern themselves with machinery at this juncture. Only a small quantity of rice is being produced and it can be transported easily by lake and canal to Malol, where the Father-in-Charge will mill it. Although rice is being grown only on a very small scale by the natives the mission at Malol has just harvested three tons off a small patch of about five acres and this is stimulating interest in production.

Copra ventures are much more advanced than rice growing on the coast. Many of the palms from which nuts are being harvested were planted at the direction of pre-war Administration Officers and fortunately few palms were lost during the war. Several villages have smoke-driers and last season about £800 was cleared from copra. Now that the rough north-west weather is abating, work is re-commencing and output should increase considerably. Suitable sections of the old Rhainbrom Government Plantation are now being brought back into production along the lines approved by the Director of District Services and the Director of Agriculture - see Aitape memo 17 - 3 - 1 of 17th April, 1952.

ROADS AND BRIDGES.

The patrol was carried out in the wet north-west season and, although the inland roads showed evidence of receiving fairly regular attention, movement was difficult through many of the low-lying areas. The roads have been elevated as much as possible in the swamp areas and are in good condition during the dry season but all-weather roads are beyond the resources of the people because of the small population. The coastal road is in good condition and the motor road has been extended about a mile and a half in the last year to the Yalingi River about twelve miles west of Aitape. It is not possible to bridge the river and in any case the Malol lagoons provide another barrier to motor road extension only about one mile further on. A canal, eight miles long, links the Malol and Sissano lakes. It was constructed by the Germans and is used extensively as a waterway both by the natives and the Mission Fathers. It can be negotiated by a small pinnace.

CENSUS.

The Aitape/Lumi and Aitape/Vanimo patrol boundaries were firmly established by the patrol. SUMO village has been included in the Aitape West Coast Census Sub-Division and INEFU and MOKAI Villages have been transferred to West Wapi. The census of these villages has been duplicated in the past but the matter has now been discussed with the Officers-in-Charge Lumi and Vanimo and finalised.

Considerable difficulty was experienced in reconciling census figures because of the persistent habit of "checking" and "revising" figures when village officials bring village books to the Sub-District Office. Similarly officers passing through portion of a native sub-division at times check the census, or part of it, in villages here and there and this causes confusion and inaccuracies.

As far as the actual census itself is concerned I found that some officers do not include female deaths shown in the "deaths - female in childbirth" column in the "deaths - female over thirteen" column, others do; some officers deduce the labour potential from those natives actually present in the

village only; some include absentees in the "grand total", others do not. The manner of assessing the average size of a family does not appear to be uniform and ideas as to what constitutes a family differ. 172

POLYGAMY.

Polygamy figures for the west coast were submitted in an earlier report. In the inland area, with a population of 2641 there are twenty-eight men with two wives and one with three. In nearly all cases the second wife is the widow of a brother or close relative and in some cases appears to be a dependant rather than a wife in the true sense of the term. Nearly all of the men concerned are middle aged or elderly. There is very little mission influence in the area.

WAR DAMAGE. - Inland.

War damage was assessed by Mr Morris who conducted the only other post-war patrol to the area in 1948. About seventy claims were recorded on behalf of natives who could prove that they were away at this time. These claims are all for relatively small amounts and there was very little damage done in the inland villages. No funds were available for war damage payments at the time the patrol left Aitape. Funds have since been provided and most of the claims recorded and investigated by Mr Morris have been paid at Aitape.

- Coastal.

About ten claims were recorded on the coast.

I have written to you at length about the War Damage position in general in this Sub-District (Aitape memo 38 - 1 - 2 of 9th April, 1952).

REST HOUSES.

Rest houses were well constructed and in good condition in most of the villages. A few of the communities in the Rheinbrom basin who have moved their village sites recently have not had the opportunity to build a permanent rest houses but will do so in the near future. On the coast, the Sissano and Arop people expressed the intention to build more suitable structures.

CEMETERIES.

Cemeteries throughout the area were clean. No attempt is made to adorn graves and the actual location of graves appears to be forgotten after a time.

MEDICAL AND HEALTH.

General health throughout the area was good and in particular was this so in the coastal villages. A measles epidemic was however, at its peak on the coast during the patrol but it has run its course. The policy of PHD in posting paid medical orderlies on outposts with the responsibility of watching the health of people in a group of villages appears to be meeting with a fair degree of success, particularly as patients are being sent to the hospital before their disease or sickness reaches an advanced stage and minor ailments are treated on the spot and hospitalisation in such cases is frequently rendered unnecessary.

There is a qualified nurse at the Sissano Mission and she conducts a clinic at Warapu village several days each week at Sissano daily. A clinic is also operated at Malol by the Mission. These large coastal villages are also visited frequently by the District Medical Officer and the Medical Assistant stationed at Aitape.

*D.W. Webb
2/10/52*

APPENDIX "A"

REPORT ON POLICE ACCOMPANYING PATROL TO AITAPE WEST
COAST AND WEST COAST INLAND 8.1.52 to 10.2.52 AND
3.4.52 to 10.4.52.

5200B. Sgt MANAWAMBI. (With patrol 8 days)
Lacks the bearing and dignity which should
be associated with his rank. However his patrol work is good
and he is particularly useful in primitive areas.

6134 PA L. Cpl KARASAU
A forceful personality. Intelligent and
reliable.

3237 Const. AFI.
An old Constable who had a very good record
during the war. Still useful for ~~active tasks~~ routine tasks
which are not ordeals.

6481. Const. DEWARI.
An intelligent Constable but at times
unpredictable and slightly overbearing.

4225 Const KUNI.
A steady and reliable Constable.

H.W. West
.....
(H.W. WEST)
A/A.D.O.



Map of Pacific Northwest West Coast
 and West Coast, showing the H. W. Merritt 1900
 and K. G. Garrison 1900. The Jan. 1900. For use
 of the 1900 and the 1900. For use
 of the 1900 and the 1900. For use

12

30/11/77

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

File : H/30-1-15

Department of Agriculture, Stock
and Fisheries,
PORT MORESBY,
13th June, 1952.



MEMORANDUM for -

Director,
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY. (2).

EXTRACT FROM PATROL REPORT.

Receipt is acknowledged of an extract from a Patrol
Report by Mr. A.D.C. West of Aitape Sub-district, No. WKT.4/51-52,
your File DS. 30-11-172.

I wish to advise that I am forwarding a copy of this
report to the Officer-in-Charge of the Dagua Rice Project, who
will visit the Aitape area in the near future.

Your officer may be advised that hand rice hullers
are available from this Department, and should he advise us of
his requirements, they will be forwarded as soon as possible.

The staff position is still very acute in this De-
partment and it is not possible at the moment, to post an officer
to Aitape for full time duties. Efforts are being made however,
to ensure that at least one of the Extension Officers in the Dis-
trict, visits the area regularly.

R.E.P. Dwyer
(R.E.P. DWYER)
Acting Director.

Mr Downs
~~Acting~~ Commissioner,
~~W.A.P.~~

For your information, please.

*Send copy with
note to
DC Warrak
I.D.*
I.D.
(H. Jones)
Director, D.D.S. & N.A.

16/6/1952.

PIA

3rd June, 1952.

The District Commissioner,
Sepik District,
NEWAE.

Subject: AITAPE Patrol Report No. WRF.4/51-52.

This is an instructive and informative report from Mr. West and contains several matters of interest which will also be referred to other Departments.

2. The incidence of recruiting in this area seems to be relatively light and your attention is drawn to the possibility of your being able to advise recruiters of areas which ~~are~~ have recruiting possibilities as against areas which are over-recruited.

3. It is good to see that there is a possibility of the War Damage claims in the Aitape Sub-District being finalised this year and in this connection you are advised that every possible effort should be made to expend whatever funds are available to you during 1951/52 before the 30th June. As from the 1st July, you will immediately require new funds and application should be made for them through the Treasurer and Director of Finance against the Departmental Vote, with a copy to this office please.

4. We will send you copies of the map which is at present being printed. X

5. The Assistant District Officer should be advised to co-operate to the fullest extent with other Departments represented in this area; particularly the Department of Agriculture, and to keep the Registrar of Co-Operatives informed regarding economic development.

J.H. Jones
(J.H. Jones)
Director, D.D.S. & N.A.

4 copies with this memo.
[Signature]

P/A

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

Year... 1952

ATAFU WEST COAST ISLAND.

Govt. Print. - SINGAPORE.

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS												MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE AT WORK						LABOUR POTENTIAL			FEMALES		TOTALS (Including Absentees)			GRAND TOTAL					
				0-4 Mth.			0-1 Year			1-4		5-8		9-12		Over 12		Females in Child Birth	In		Out		Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Mission		Males	Females	Preparatory to Census or Census		Average Age of Females	Child		Adults	
				M	F		M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F						M	F	M	F
		M	F		M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	
FILATAU	25/2	2	4					2						5	1			1	1			1	1					4	14	3	3	1	8	14	19	13	10	58	
MAROK	8/1	2	4	1				1	1					1	1	1		6	1	3	1	3					2	16	1	13	11	3	8	7	17	14	228		
RES	9/1	4	12		2			1	2					1	2			2	4	4	1	14			1		5	39	6	30	2	26	3	27	22	36	288		
AITARAP	9/1	5	3	2										1	1	1		2	1	1	5	2					3	21	5	12	11	3	18	9	16	15	268		
SLAUTE	16/1	6	13	1		1	1	1	1					7	7			1	3	4		16					5	48	9	34	1	29	2	22	35	49	43	169	
WAININGI (PUSATI)	11/1	3	5											1	2			1	1	1	1	4					2	13	8	2	8	2	11	13	12	13	59		
NINGGAN	12/1	9	11	1	2	1	1	1		1				5	6			2	2	1	1	11	2				7	25	2	19	1	16	2	19	14	18	21	85	
WALWALI	13/1	3	8		2	1		1	1	1				5	5						3	1	3				3	19	5	19	4	18	2	13	12	21	23	76	
IRONE	15/1	3	7	1	1			1						1	4	2		2		3	1						4	21	2	16	1	14	2	17	12	19	84	7	
KOIHIRE	17/1	7	7		1				1	1				9	8			2	1	2	4	1					7	26	6	31	2	24	1,620	14	35	39	115		
KARANDU	18/2	11	8	1		1								11	9			1	2	3	4	1					5	16	5	17	3	15	2	28	22	22	28	105	
WANTIFI	19/1	2	1			1	1							1	4	4		3	4		14						3	22	2	8	1	8	1,8	11	7	16	16	64	
WUGHALI	20/1	8	4	1					1					1	8	10		1	1		14						4	28	6	19	1	16	2	19	19	21	25	98	
KALAU	21/1	1	2		1			1						5	3	1		1	14	15		1						10	2	6	1	5	2	6	2	9	6	24	
GARA	21/1	7	5	1	2	2	1			2	1			1	13	2	1	2	3	1	6							10	23	7	13	1	141	6	23	14	29	24	95
VIARA	22/1	5	7			1	1	2						1	4			14	16	1		1						8	27	4	22	2	201	9	20	16	38	30	107
TMO	22/1	14	11	1	3	1		1		1				1	5	2	1	19	9	3	5	10						8	39	6	27	1	31	2,2	331	7	48	37	237

Continued on p 2

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

AITAH WEST COAST ISLAND

Year 1952

Govt. Print. 29822A

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS												DEATHS								MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE AT WORK				STUDENTS				LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES Present Number of Child- bearing Average Rate of Fertility	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
		0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1-4		5-8		9-13		Over 13		Females in Child Birth	In		Out		Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Mission		Males		Females		Child		Adults										
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F									
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F									
KABORI	23/1	9	10	3			4	2			1	13	5	1	1	10	1			19				1		10	51	6	37	5	34	2	51	17	40	46	154						
KAIYEI	25/1		5				1	2				8	3		1	1				7						4	22	4	16	15	2	10	14	20	19	70							
BARIBA	27/1	5	9	2			2	3	5	1	2	4	6	1	2	1				3						8	22	5	20	1	15	1	9	29	18	21	22	95					
AMBUKU	28/1	6	8	1	2	2	1	4	3	2	1	2	1	10	9	1	5	1	7			3	1			8	27	9	22	5	20	1	8	21	20	30	29	104					
MAFOKA	29/1	2	2	1		1						1	1		1	1	2	2			1				1		4	17	6	11	1	9	1	9	15	9	18	16	58				
SUNO	30/1	1	4			1						3	1							1	1	2		1		9	39	11	34	1	33	2	30	34	40	42	192						
KAIFOIN	3/4	5	8			1	1					2	5		2	4	2	2	3			3				7	20	5	12	-	11	2	23	29	27	22	96						
FAYABA	4/4	11	4			1						2			2	4	2	3	2	8							9	34	2	29	4	16	2	33	21	25	28	117					
KARA/AUSI	5/4	7	3			1						2	2		1	4	1	7	2	8							5	24	8	14	1	12	2	22	15	23	21	97					
KARAITI	6/4	4	7	3								2	4		1	1	1	5	3	5							7	21	4	14	12	1	5	15	16	16	20	76					
SEIYUH	7/4	5	3	1	1	2						1	2				2	2	1							3	13	2	10	3	8	2	7	2	18	13	43						
YONGITI	8/4	5	5			2	1								2	1	1	2	1	1					1		3	6	2	7	4	2	3	7	8	9	32						
IUMAI	9/4	1				1							2		1				4	1							2	9	2	4	2	2	5	3	13	14	27						
XXXXXX		45	46	17	11	19	5	21	18	16	16	15	17	21	20	7	35	7	23	6	17	4	12	4	3	3	21	79	13	57	4	74	70	74	77	264							
		153	170	21	17	15	6	24	19	16	6	5	7	13	10	7	42	22	28	75	39	14	12	4	3	4	159	709	137	577	4	74	70	74	77	264							

2nd copy census figures for DOS - Aitape P/R W.K.T.H. of 30-4-52

VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

Year.....1952..... AITAPE WEST COAST

Govt. Printers - 22522/52

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	Births		DEATHS												MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE AT WORK				LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES	TOTALS (Excluding Absentees)	GRAND TOTAL										
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1-4		5-8		9-12		Over 12		Female in Child Birth	In		Out		Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Mission				Males		Females							
				M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M				F	M	F	M	F					
		M		F		M		F		M		F		M		F		M		F		M		F		M		F		M		F								
PO	14/1	3	3	1										2																										
RAMU	30/1	15	11		1		1			1	1		3	2			2	1	2	2		3						6	21	4	22	1	20	18	37	26	95			
AROPORO	31/1	7	6					2		1	2																													
WARIARI	31/1	5								1	1		1				2	4	6	2	3		1					8	41	12	31	4	30	2	36	37	40	170		
FUFA	1/2	3	3																																					
EMONI	1/2	2	2																																					
BORORU	1/2	4	5		1	1	1										2	4	2	2	5							7	30	9	15	1	15	2	25	18	15	20	87	
HAIBOROLE	5/2	6	9	1				1									1	5	6	2	1	5					16	46	9	42	1	1	1.8	46	31	64	96	205		
MAINYA	4/2	4	2		1													5	1		1					2	16	46	8	4	4	2.1	43	32	53	49	207			
ANSOR	4/2	8	3					1																				13	38	7	31	2	36	1.6	38	31	36	40	155	
MINAS	4/2	11	1	1					2									1			7							11	51	11	40	2	38	1.8	37	32	44	49	178	
AROF No.1	6/2	17	17	2																								12	49	10	43	6	41	2	47	49	52	58	216	
AROF No.2	6/2	12	8	1		1	3																					33	96	21	83	11	8	2	119	89	139	99	435	
																													16	65	17	62	4	59	2	75	67	59	76	99

Continued Page 2.

at



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of SEPIK (AOTAPE) Report No. 10/51/52 (VANIMO)
 Patrol Conducted by A. C. JEFFERIES
 Area Patrolled COASTAL - AITAPE / VANIMO BORDER TO STATION
 Patrol Accompanied by Europeans MRS JEFFERIES INF + MATERNAL WELFARE ASST.
 Natives 3 POLICE
 Duration—From 14/7/1951 to 15/8/1951
 Number of Days 32
 Did Medical Assistant Accompany? NO
 Last Patrol to Area by—District Services DEC/1950
 Medical SAM /1951
 Map Reference AITAPE / VANIMO SHEETS 4 m. 1 inch
 Objects of Patrol CENSUS & ROUTINE ADMINISTRATION

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation ... £.....
 Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....
 Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £.....

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

District of the Sepik:

Patrol Report No. 1 of 5/51

Report of Patrol to:

VANIMO to AITAPE Return to VANIMO.

Officer Conducting Patrol:

Alan C Jefferies. Patrol Officer.

Area Patrolled:

All Coastal villages of Vanimo Sub - District between Vanimo and Aitape/Vanimo Border.

Object of Patrol:

Routine Administration.
Checking of Census. Escorting of accused and witnesses in recent murder of Constable KARIBAGUP.

Duration of Patrol:

Saturday 14th. July 1951.

to

Wednesday 15th. August 1951.

Personnel Accompanying Patrol:

Mrs. N.W. Jefferies . Infant & Maternal Welfare Asst.

Reg. No. 2198. I/Cpl. Simun.

Reg. No. 5288B Const. TUWAWIEN.

Reg. No. 6595. Const. KARINSA.

PATROL DIARY.

Saturday 14th, July 1951.

Dept. Vanimo Station 8.00 am. per road.
 Arr: NINGERA Village. 11.45 "

Rest House & Police Barracks.

Sunday 15th, July 1951.

Observed until 10.30 pm. when it was decided to make use of favourable winds and sea.

Dept. NINGERA Village. 10.30 pm. Per canoe
 Arr: RAWO " 01.00 am.

Slept in old Rest House. Heavy Rain.

Monday 16th, July 1951.

Dept. RAWO Village. 7.00 am. per road.
 Arr: FIMO Village 11.00 "
 Dept. FIMO Village 12.30 pm per road.
 Arr: ISI Village 13.30 pm
 Dept. ISI Village 3.00 " per road.
 Arr: TARIU Village 3.30 "

Rest House and Police Barracks.

Tuesday 17th, July 1951.

Dept. TARIU Village 7.00 am. per road.
 Arr: NOWAGA Village 7.20 "
 Dept. NOWAGA Village 8.30 " per road.
 Arr: PUARI Village 11.30 am.
 Dept. PUARI Village 2.30 pm. per road.
 Arr: MORI No.2 Village 5.30 "

Rest House and Police Barracks.

Wednesday 18th, July 1951.

Dept. MORI No.2 Village 7.00 am. per canoe.
 Arr: RAINU Village 9.00 am.

Rest House and Police Barracks.

Thursday 19th, July 1951.

Despatched first of witnesses to MALOL Village.

Friday 20th, July 1951.

Waiting return of canoes.

Saturday 21st, July 1951.

Despatched second series of witnesses to Malol.

Sunday 22nd, July 1951.

Waiting return of canoes.

Monday 23rd, July 1951.

Rest. RAINU Village 7.00 am. Per canoe
 Village 5.45 pm.

Tuesday 24th. July 1951.

Dept. MALOL Village 4.30 pm. per road.
Arr: AITAPE Station 8.00 "

Wednesday 25th. July 1951.

At Aitape.

Thursday 26th. July 1951.

Sub. District Office Aitape.

Friday 27th. July 1951.

Sub District Office Aitape.

Saturday 28th. July 1951.

Sub District Office Aitape.

Sunday 29th. July 1951.

Observed.

Monday 30th. July 1951.

Sub District Office Aitape.

Tuesday 31st. July 1951.

Sub District Office Aitape.

Wednesday 1st. August 1951.

Dept. Aitape Station 2.30 pm. per road.
Arr: MALOL Mission. 5.30 "

Guest of Mission.

Thursday 2nd. August 1951.

Dept. MALOL Mission. 8.00 am. per road.
Arr: BISSANO " 2.00 pm.

Rest House and Police Barracks.

Friday 3rd. August 1951.

Dept. BISSANO Village. 7.30 am. per road.
Arr: SARAI Village 10.30 am.
Dept. SARAI Village 5.30 pm per road.
Arr: RAINU Village 6.10 pm.

Rest House and Police Barracks.

Saturday 4th. August 1951.

Inspected RAINU village twenty minutes walk
from RAINU.

Sunday 5th. August 1951.

Observed.

111
MORI
F

Monday 6th. August 1951.

Dept. RAINU Village. 11.00 am. Per canoe.
Arr: MORI No.2 Village. 1.00 am.

Rest House and Police Barracks.

Tuesday 7th. August 1951.

At MORI No. 2 Village.

Wednesday 8th. August 1951.

Dept. MORI No. 2 Village. 7.00 am. Per road.
Arr: FUARI Village. 9.15 "

Rest House and Police Barracks.

Thursday 9th. August 1951.

At FUARI Village.

Friday 10th. August 1951.

Dept. FUARI Village. 6.30 am. Per road.
Arr: NOWAGA Village. 9.30 am
Dept. NOWAGA Village. 11.30 " Per road.
Arr: TARIS Village. 12.00 noon.

Rest House and Police Barracks.

Saturday 11th. August 1951.

Inspected NOWAGA, TARIS, ISI and FINE Villages.

Sunday 12th. August 1951.

Observed.

Monday 13th. August 1951.

Dept. TARIS Village. 12.30 pm. Per road.
Arr: RAWO Village. 15.45 pm.

Camped in old Rest House.

Tuesday 14th. August 1951.

Dept. RAWO Village. 12.45 pm. Per road.
Arr: WINGERA Village. 3.15 "

Rest House and Police Barracks.

Wednesday 15th. August 1951.

Dept. WINGERA Village. 3.25 pm. Per road.
Arr: Vanimo Station. 7.00 pm.

1 a
HGR
F

INTRODUCTION.

The object of this patrol was to escort the witnesses and the accused of the murder of the late Constable KARIBAGUP. The accused had been apprehended last month and placed in the jail at Vanimo.

There were a total of fifty four witnesses taken to Aitape. These were not all concerned with the murder. Many of them were concerned with another Court Case namely the assault by police of woman of the BEMBI tribe - FAS villages - during the late Mr. Sim's patrol of this area. Some of the husbands of the woman concerned were witnesses in the murder case.

After reaching the SARURA GROUP it was necessary to ferry these witnesses to MALCOL because of the smallpox epidemic which was then at SIBSANO. Some difficulty was experienced because of lack of large canoes and the fact that the FAS people were frightened of the thought of sea travel. They are very primitive and timid people and for many of them this was their first experience of the sea.

One other native from XO village was also brought down for trial in the District Court.

The Mulual of his village reported that the accused had murdered his wife. This case was reported to me at Vanimo just prior to my departure on this patrol.

It appeared that during a sing sing he had stabbed his wife with an arrow in the abdomen. The woman died approximately two days later giving birth to a child. The accused was finally charged with assault under N.A.R.

Mrs Jefferies accompanied me on this patrol because the Asst. Director during his visit to this Station last December instructed me never to leave my wife alone on Vanimo as the Station was too remote. However Mrs. Jefferies now prefers to remain on the Station during any future patrols.

During the hearing of the case concerning the murdered policeman Mr. West A.A.D.O. decided that insufficient evidence was available and requested me to proceed to FAS and carry out further investigations. This will be done whenever my personal supplies arrive. During my absence on this patrol the District trawler arrived at Vanimo but no personal stores for myself came with the vessel. At the moment there are insufficient stores for me on the Station. If I take my requirements my wife will be left with nothing. That is the position at the moment.

COMMENTS ON VILLAGES.

SARAI.

As mentioned in my Patrol Report of December 1950 arrangements had been made to rebuild all villages along the coast between the Aitape - Vanimo Border and Vanimo Station. This has been done and the results are better than I expected. This particular village is well laid out and each house has been constructed of strong timber. Separate kitchens had not been completed at the time of the patrol but the people informed me that they would be attending to this matter shortly.

RAINU.

The work here had not been completed but there was every indication that all houses would be complete within a few weeks.

PUINDU.

Almost complete.

These three villages comprise the SHERRA Group. Each village has been well laid out and the people are most enthusiastic with the results. Ex Sjt. Major KIAMA who supervised this work is to be congratulated on his efforts. His relationship with the people was all that could be desired.

No. 2 MORI.

The people of this village have worked well. Originally their village site was approximately four hundred yards into the bush from the beach entirely closed in by tall timber and undergrowth. They have now moved closer to the beach and have a well cleared area with their houses well spaced apart and strongly constructed.

PUARI.

This is the village that was so adversely commented upon by the A/A.A.O. at Aitape some months past. Certainly his comments were justified regarding the village, its site, and the individual houses. Without a doubt it was the unhealthiest and most miserable specimen of village that could be found. Houses were standing above swamp water, the roofs were leaking and the whole place was dilapidated. Now the people have re - built on a site marked out by myself and the improvement is most marked. The credit must go to the people for the effort maintained. The site chosen was adjacent to their gardens about a quarter of an hour's walk into the bush, it is well drained and a water supply superior to the brackish water in the old site is close by. Houses are well spaced and strongly constructed. Some attempt has been made to shape bush timber into planking with pleasing results to the eye.

NOWAGA.

NOWAGA, FOKO Hamlet, TARIS, ISI and PIND comprise the LEITRE GROUP. Before my last patrol, each village was in a tumble down state. Obviously nobody had very much pride in his village or personal dwelling. Thick bush surrounded each village and mosquitoes were very bad. The NOWAGA people have combined with the FOKO folk and the new village is now almost complete. As in all the previous villages houses are well spaced and strongly constructed.

1 a
MORI
F

PARIS.

These people have not responded as well as the other members of this group but work is under way and the new village should be completed in about three months.

ISI.

Actually this village should be called ISI No. 2 in order to avoid confusion with the village of ISI which is situated inland near the Dutch Border. Work on the houses here is almost completed.

PINO.

The new site for this village is just in from the beach adjacent to a long kunai patch which might lend itself to the construction of an air strip. Although it is subject to slight swamping during the N.West season. Houses here are not so pretentious as in other villages within the Group but are still a great improvement on the former dwellings.

RAWO.

Prior to the war RAWO were in common with the MORI and PUARI people bush dwellers. I understand they were brought down to the beach at the end of the war. The LEITRE people made land available to them. However they were never particularly happy about the change and had deserted the beach site some months before my previous visit. I discussed the matter with the people and they said that they would now prefer to return to the coast but not on the original site. This seemed very reasonable and it was agreed that they first construct gardens on suitable ground near the site they must choose for themselves. It was also agreed that once they had chosen they would advise me at the Station. Since my return this has been done and the Inual informs me that work is going ahead on gardens.

NINGERA.

According to the pre war village book this village had always been well kept. During my last patrol here I pointed this fact out to the people and told them that they had to rebuild a new village and so keep up their pre war standard. This has been done and the village area cleared of all bush and scrub. Each house is strongly constructed and stands in its own flower garden.

12

AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK.

1000
F

A great improvement is to be noticed in the variety of foods now planted in coastal villages. Whereas before little or no gardens were planted each village now has its pineapple grove and each man has planted at least thirty pineapples in accordance with my instruction last patrol. Each village now has its citrus orchard also in accordance with my instructions.

Some effort has been made to plant up taro and Sweet Potato but greater effort is required in this direction.

The inhabitants of the SERRA Group had discussed the production of copra with the A.A.C. but a count of the palms revealed that if copra was produced it could mean no nuts for consumption by the people, also the amount of copra that could be produced would hardly be economically sound. That is to say it would not return to the producers sufficient cash to warrant the energy expended.

However the SERRA people produce a very fine variety of native tobacco which is traded with natives from MALOL, SIBSANO and WARUPU for cash. This trading enterprise has been in existence for years. The Luluai of HAINU one PRIMA who saw service with the merchant navy during the war at SINGAPORE, CHINA and Australian ports, was anxious to have this native tobacco produced within a native project scheme. I pointed out that such a scheme would require the supervision of a member of the Agriculture Dept. and also a Co-Operative Officer. However I advised him to organise the natives and extend the area under tobacco production and that at a later date I would return to his area and make a survey and then advise the appropriate quarter viz. The District Commissioner at Wewak.

A major problem which must be overcome right along this coast is transport. Before any scheme can hope to succeed a system of transporting the produce must be devised. There are no harbour facilities and no transport roads. Native producers between SERRA Group and Vanimo have two choices. (A) carry produce by road to either Vanimo or Altabe, in each case a distance of forty five miles - Air transport from SIBSANO or Malol mission is too expensive and only Auster aircraft can land - or (B) store any produce until the S.East season and then transport² per canoe which is not particularly good method. Canoes are small and produce would be subject to damage by salt water.

My suggestion is that should these people desire to commence and operate a native Project arrangements should be made whereby they produce in the N.West and stores be built for the purpose of holding such produce. Then midway during the S.East season, the District trawler bring up Vanimo Station stores - i.e. the six monthly requisition - to Vanimo, then for the Officer in Charge at Vanimo to embark and the trawler could call in at all coastal villages producing, the cargo could be loaded, weighed and possibly purchased on the spot. The O.I.C could disembark at SERRA Group and patrol back to Vanimo.

The People of the LEITHE Group desire to produce rice but to date have not been able to procure seed.

MORI and PUARI are debating the idea of tobacco production, but it will be some time before these two villages are ready for any schemes, I would say at least another twelve months.

MINGERA intend to concentrate on native vegetable production for sale to the Vanimo Patrol Post.

10
HORA
F

MEDICAL MINUTES.

During this patrol many natives were sent to hospital for treatment for YAWS. Every village had its quota. PUARI village had the highest figures a total of twenty six being sent to Vanimo. There were a few Tropical Ulcers but these were mostly very small.

Native Medical Assistant NUP who is stationed at the LEMTER Group complained that the people would not attend his 'clinic' when requested to do so hence he was unable to treat the sick.

Within his Group many cases of child neglect were noticed and the appropriate action under M.A.R. was taken. It is to be hoped that NUP's work will now be easier. Due regard was taken of NUP's manner. This M.M.A. can be very arrogant and overbearing it is possible, that his own people resent this manner, but at the same time this is no excuse for neglect by parents of their children. It is a pity that in New Guinea very few people either native or European have a choice of Medical Practitioner, it is a question of 'like it or lump it' and quite a few people prefer the latter, the bedside manner is not always evident.

HYGIENE AND SANITATION.

Hygiene in all villages was satisfactory. Comparatively few flies were experienced and mosquitoes at night were not plentiful. There has been a marked improvement in these villages.

Latrines are still not used but this is to be expected with the ocean close by, the latter method is by far the most efficient in my opinion.

Actually all medical work is hampered in this sub District by the lack of supplies and equipment. Not one M.F.T. had any medicines or equipment. M.M.A. NUP had on the other hand better equipment and more drugs than the native hospital at Vanimo. This state of affairs surely require attention.

Harb. P. / 10



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of SEPIK (AITAPE) Report No. 2 of 5152 (VANIMO)

Patrol Conducted by A.C. SEFFERIES

Area Patrolled COAST - FROM VANIMO TO P.N.G. BORDER

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans MED. ASST. WILSON

Natives 2 CONSTABLES

Duration—From 19/1/1952 to 24/1/1952

Number of Days 11

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? YES

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services JAN. 1950

Medical ... / ... / 19...

Map Reference VANIMO SHEETS — 4 MILES : TONCH

Objects of Patrol 1) CHECK OKINOS AND ROUTINE ADMIN.

2) ESCORT TWO DUTCH NATIONALS TO BORDER.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ 19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation ... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £.....

.....

.....

.....

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

District of the Sepik.	Patrol Report No.
Report of Patrol to:-	Vesime Station to D.N.G. Border.
Officer Conducting Patrol:	Alan G Jefferies, Patrol Officer.
Area Patrolled.	Coastal Villages from Station to D.N.G. Border.
Object of Patrol:	To conduct two Dutch Nationals to Australian/ Dutch Border. Check census and normal routine Administration.
Duration of Patrol:	Tuesday 19th. February 1952 to Friday 29th. February 1952.
Personnel Accompanying Patrol:	E. Wilson, Med. Asst. Reg. No. 5238 B Const. TAWAKIN. Reg. No. 6517 " KACHIL. N.M.C. BETA.

Blurred Document

PATROL DIARY.

Tuesday 19.2.52.

Dept. Vanimo Station	3.30 pm.	Per canoe.
Arr: Vanimo Village	4.15 "	
Dept. Vanimo Village	4.20 pm.	Per road.
Arr: WARAGO	5.15 "	
Dept. Warago Village	5.20 pm.	Per road.
Arr: Yako	6.00 "	

Rest House and Police Barracks.

Wednesday 20.2.52.

Dept. Yako Village	9.30 am.	Per road.
Arr: YIBI Hamlet.	11.00 pm.	
Dept. YIBI	2.00 pm.	Per road.
Arr: MUSU Village	2.50 pm.	
Dept. MUSU	3.35 pm.	Per road.
Arr: MUSU Village	6.30 pm.	

Rest House and Police Barracks.

Thursday 21.2.52.

At MUSU.

Friday 22.2.52.

At MUSU.

Saturday 23.2.52.

At MUSU.

Sunday 24.2.52.

Observed.

Monday 25.2.52.

Dept. MUSU	Village.	12.45 pm.	Per road.
Arr: MUSU	"	3.30 "	
Dept. "	"	4.50 "	Per road.
Arr: YIBI	Hamlet.	5.50 pm.	

The MUSU people have now left their village and are temporarily living with the YIBI people. The two villages are combining and building a new village approximately one hour's walk on the MUSU side of YIBI.

Tuesday 26.2.52.

Dept. YIBI	Hamlet.	4.40 pm.	Per road.
Arr: YAKO	Village.	6.30 pm.	

Rest House and Police Barracks.

Blurred Document

Tuesday 27.2.52.

Dept. YAKO Village. 1.00 hrs. per road.
ATTN WARSO " " 1.45 " "

Post House and Police Barracks.

Thursday 29.2.52.

Dept. WARMO Village. 5.30 hrs. per road.
ATTN VAIMO " " 6.30 " "

Post House and Police Barracks.

Friday 30.2.52.

Dept. VAIMO Village. 6.00 hrs. per canoe.
ATTN VAIMO Station. 7.00 " "

... ..
... ..
... ..
... ..
... ..
... ..
... ..
... ..

... ..
... ..
... ..
... ..
... ..
... ..

... ..
... ..
... ..
... ..
... ..
... ..
... ..
... ..

... ..
... ..
... ..
... ..
... ..
... ..
... ..
... ..

... ..
... ..

Blurred Document

INTRODUCTION.

This Patrol was unexpected and unprepared and came about as follows. On Monday the 18th. of February His Lordship Riehop Arkfeld of the SVD Mission at Wevak was forced to land at Venimo because of bad weather. Actually he was on a flight to HOLLANDIA carrying Messrs Frite and Robert Elbers, two Dutch Nationals as passengers. At the time of landing he was then half an hour overdue at HOLLANDIA and he feared that an air search might be made for him. He waited on the Venimo strip just long enough to re - fuel and then took off to fly direct to WEWAK. Because of the condition of the Venimo strip he was unable to return with his passengers and he requested me to take care of same.

His Lordship gave me a copy of Messrs Elbers medical clearance but I thought that in view of the plane landing at Venimo further papers might be necessary, particularly as a quarantine is in existence within the sub district because of measles and also a quarantine is operating at Hollandia because of a smallpox outbreak. Neither of these quarantines have been lifted to date. After some effort I managed to despatch a radio message per air radio frequency to the District Commissioner at Wevak requesting if further papers were necessary. Upon receiving the reply that 'He knew of no other papers' I took that to mean that Messrs Elbers could proceed.

However as the two gentlemen were only travelling with light suitcases the problem of proceeding to Hollandia arose. They had no bedding, no cooking utensils, two shillings in Australian currency, no knowledge of the road, no knowledge of people worth mentioning and no food. I decided to outfit them and accompany them as far as WUDU the Doro village. It was the least one could do under such circumstances, also being migrants to Australia. I thought one should give them a good impression of the Australian Government.

Accordingly we left the Station Tuesday afternoon, slept at YAKO village, then proceeded to WUDU village arriving Wednesday evening, both Dutchmen were feeling the effects of the walk short as it was.

On arrival I requested Mr. Frite Elbers to write a letter in Dutch to a European who owns a store just a few miles inside Dutch Territory. It appears, according to WUDU natives, that he is an ex Government official now retired. His store by the way stocks alcoholic liquors for sale to the natives, as the WUDU native's are all inter married with D.N.C. natives the proximity of this store to our border is food for thought. Mr. Elbers wrote the letter asking if the storekeeper could arrange for carriers etc to come to WUDU. The Lalua of WUDU despatched the message the same night.

During the afternoon of the 22nd. February, seven D.N.C. Natives arrived in the care of a native who said he was attached to the Investigation section of the Dutch Native Police. He said that he was on Patrol trying to locate an INDONESIAN who was suspected of being in the 'bush country' just behind WUDU on the Dutch side. He wore no uniform and carried no arms, upon being questioned he said that he was the equivalent of a 'plainclothes' investigator. The interrogation of this native was carried out through Mr. R. Elbers who spoke fluent Malay and had been for several years a planter in Indonesia.

The following morning Messrs Elbers departed for Hollandia.

Blurred Document

COMMENTS ON VILLAGES.

WUDU VILLAGE.

This village is divided into two sections about three hundred yards apart, one section is under the control of the Malai in person, the other section, which is adjacent to the Australian Boundary is presided over by the Tul Tul. Both sections are well laid out and the houses are built for the most part of sawn timber which had been salvaged from the American war mill that was established here during the war.

All houses are large with spacious verandahs and were well built, each house has a separate kitchen also of sawn timber.

However since these dwellings were constructed in the first two years immediately following the war several repairs are now necessary. Thatching needs replacing in many instances and many of the piles supporting the houses require replacement because of the ravages of termites. Necessary instructions were given to the people concerned.

The Rest House and Police Barracks were in need of repairs, badly in need in fact. These two buildings are situated in the Malai's section. Instructions were given that two new buildings were to be built and that they were to be sited on either side and at the junction of the Border or Boundary Road and the coastal road. It was thought that having the buildings rebuilt on this new site would assist in impressing the natives of the importance of this Boundary. At the moment although a Constable is regularly stationed in this village of the purpose of checking Travel Passes, very little notice is taken of movement between WUDU and the nearby villages in Dutch New Guinea. The movement of animals is also carried out despite quarantine regulations. I need hardly stress that the existence of rabies in the West Indies is common and with the landing of planes at Hollandia from Air ports in the East could easily mean the carrying of the disease into Hollandia, from there to our side of the Border would not be improbable. Most of the dogs in WUDU are Gammat sheep dogs, or at least descended from this breed. The problem of checking animal and native movement across the Border is most difficult. As will be realized it is not particularly hard to move a few hundred yards into the bush and across the Border, the Constable on duty would be none the wiser. Actually a partial solution to the problem is to move Yandine Station to WUDU.

WUDU Village & SIBI Hamlet.

These two villages are occupied by the one people who belong to the same tribal group as WUDU. Both places are most dilapidated but no action was taken as they are busily engaged in clearing a new site between the two villages. They intend to abandon the idea of living apart and form one group. This is a sound idea in my opinion and every encouragement was given also advice regarding the layout of the new village.

Many of the houses were partially constructed of sawn timber obtained from the same source as the WUDU timber. Much of this timber is now useless and the people were encouraged to revert to native materials rather than build a new village with old worn out planks and thereby producing a 'shanty town' effect.

Blurred Document

YAKO VILLAGE.

Once again a well laid out village people by a most industrious group of natives. The houses here are smaller than those of WARDU and MUI but are built on similar lines viz. European style. Each house has a front path lined with flowering shrubs and the grounds around each house are well kept and show no signs of being 'window dressed' for the patrol's visit. However as these houses have been standing five years they were showing signs of wear and tear. The people informed me that they intended to rebuild or repair where necessary during the next few months, this was NO²'s suggestion but their own.

WARDU VILLAGE.

Here again we have a village laid out on European lines, with the streets running parallel. However the people are not particularly energetic and are inclined to sit back on their laurels. Instructions were given to have the houses repaired where necessary. It is interesting to note that the YAKO people broke away from here some sixty years ago, the space formerly occupied by them is still a vacant 'lot' in the centre of the village, this 'lot' is now partially occupied by the Rest House, Police Barracks and Welfare Clinic. The remainder of the area is given over to a well laid out 'park land' and looks most effective. The reason for the breakaway is that the YAKO people could not tolerate the lackluster of the WARDU's, they, the YAKO people wanted to get away from the staple diet of sage and plant gardens etc.

WARDU VILLAGE.

Without a doubt Wardu is the best village in the sub District, it is exceptionally well planned with streets, footpaths, and lined with flowers and shrubs. Each house is well built and has a separate kitchen. Situated on the edge of the village are small sheds for firewood and also pit latrines. As with the other villages many repairs are now necessary but with a little labour the village would pass any inspection.

The Rest House and Police Barracks are sited at the WARDU end of the village and a 'parade ground' has been made immediately in front of these two buildings. No doubt the design came about by the influence of an member of the N.S.P. There are two at Rjt. Major's second class, one or two other N.S.P.'s and several Constables residing in this model village. Opposite the Rest House a Clinic has been built for welfare duties etc.

Blurred Document

ROADS AND BRIDGES.

Between Vanimo and Yako villages a reasonably surfaced road exists suitable for a light motor bike or bicycle. As a matter of fact the local Frenchian Mission have a Para-treppers motor bicycle in Wewak now awaiting transport to their Mission Station which is situated just to the rear of Vanimo Village on high ground.

Recently I gave orders that all small creeks had to be bridged with hardwood piles or bearers, limbon palm decking and a sage thatch roof. This has been done and the improvement is satisfactory to all residents in the area, native and European. Several natives have expressed the idea of purchasing bicycles, normally the walking time between Vanimo and YAKO is approximately two hours, with a bicycle this time would be reduced to twenty five minutes at the most.

Between Yako and Nuni the road is not particularly good, the surface having many lumps of coral protruding, although with a little work with a pick this surface could be improved. During this patrol I instructed the people to construct bridges similar to those built by the Vanimo and Wawisa people.

The walk from Nuni to Waka is sheer torture, it is either thick mud or very profuse and sharp coral. The road skirts the coast for a short distance about thirty feet above sea level and passes through coral cliffs almost caves, it then swings inland and climbs to about five hundred feet over a sticky surface, several small rivulets running down the centre of the track to disappear into the bush on either side. It would be quite impossible to improve this road sufficient for vehicular traffic without heavy earth moving equipment.

The very last section is the best road in the sub district, it being the old American Army road and used by its heavy logging transport. In width it is about thirty feet, hard smooth surface, now covered with light grass and lined with palms, this road originally went direct to Hollandia. It seems a pity that such a well made road is now unused. The WUMU natives are to be commended for keeping it in such excellent repair.

SHARVES.

No sharves exist between Vanimo and Hollandia and it is doubtful if one could be constructed. Coral reef extends almost the length of the coast from about three hundred yards out to close inshore, with resultant lagoons at low tide. Other sections of the coast receive the full fury of heavy seas.

Just a few yards on the Vanimo side of WUMU a sheltered cove offers good unloading prospects in the S.West season. There are one or two passages through the reefs near all villages but it would I think be risky for ships over ten tons, to navigate them.

Blurred Document

AGRICULTURE.

In common with all villages in this sub district the staple diet is cage supplemented along the coast by fish. WUY and MWSU although more particularly WWSU have quite large gardens of sweet potato, taro, taro, banana's etc.

During recent months I have been constantly encouraging all people in the sub district to extend their agricultural activities, this encouragement has been given during patrols and by lectures to Village Officials who attend the station approximately every three or four months for discussions on district policy.

I have given instructions in all villages for the Village Officials to supervise the planting of citrus orchards consisting of thirty lines, the seeds were issued from the station. All the villages visited this patrol have now planted these lines with marked success. Each male adult has been ordered to plant thirty pineapple plants as the suckers became available, many of the pineapples are now coming along well. Onion plants and tomato seeds were issued from the station also pumpkin, beans and water melon, those too I am pleased to say are coming along.

During this patrol I complimented the people on the improvement and gave further instructions regarding the planting of kare and sweet potato. Plants of both vegetables are being issued from the station and the people are I think becoming keen.

My policy during the past eighteen months has been broadly speaking the improvement of housing and the extension of gardens throughout the district. The people of the area patrolled have been slow to respond but signs are to be seen of activity in this latter regard.

All the people between Yandee and Wahi are keen on rice production although the YAKO people are the only ones who have actually produced to date. At the moment they have about one acre under a crop of red rice and have harvested approximately one hundredweight of paddy rice of apparent good quality. The method of hulling is very slow they having been loaned a small hand crister which takes one week of constant work to produce about fifty pounds of rice. All told four cristers were loaned to the sub district by the A.A.A.O. at Mings last year. One was at WWSU, one at MWSU, one at Yake and the other had been loaned to an ex Constable who has a small garden near the station. Arrangements were made for the YAKO people to borrow these other machines when they are ready to hull their new crop.

I have suggested to the people right along the coast that they commence to clear in suitable ground near each village a seasonal garden and that they plant in these gardens produce - obtained from the station - taro and banana's - use the first crops are in they should extend the area ready for the next crop, as this crop is planted they then extend further and plant a third crop of the three vegetables. I then went on to explain a method of crop rotation between the three crops and the three areas within the seasonal garden.

It was then suggested that they remove all stumps and debris whilst the crops were coming along or being harvested after say three or four years they could allow the ground to lie fallow and then with the cash they could obtain by selling a percentage of these crops purchase a rotary hoe for rice production.

Blurred Document

GENERAL SITUATION.

In each village all the people were medically examined by Mr. H. Wilson, Medical Assistant. A total of 125 natives were sent to hospital for treatment, the majority of these were small sores, small tropical ulcers and very recent cases of Yaws. The patients from each village were as follows:-

WUDU 15. HUSU 20. YAKO 27. WARANO 11.
VANISO 52.

Apart from the small sores mentioned above the population appeared to me to be reasonably disease free. No doubt if the Medical Aid Unit had a supply of iodine and other medicines many of the sores would not have occurred. However Mr Wilson informs me that he is unable to make issues at present because of lack of supplies in the hospital.

Infant & Maternal Welfare.

The people of VANISO, YAKO and WARANO have in each case just completed the building of Welfare Clinics in their respective villages. These buildings all follow a set pattern being 18 x 12 x 9 feet, with a limba palm floor. These clinics have all been built free of cost to the Administration.

From each village a Native woman is being trained in welfare duties by the Infant & Maternal Welfare Assistant. Over and above this training, the villages are regularly visited by the Assistant and the children examined also pregnant women.

Without exception each village shows great interest.

The Vaniso people were sounded out with regard to the paying of their Native trainee once she has sufficient knowledge of her duties to enable her to take up her post within the village. After a meeting attended by the total population it was agreed that each man with children under the age of ten years would pay a tax sufficient to pay the Welfare Native Assistant the sum of thirty shillings per month. As her duties consist of running a kraal whilst the mothers are away working in the gardens or sago stands this wage is not considered excessive. The YAKO people had previously agreed to a similar scheme. The tax is naturally on a sliding scale, the more married men with young children the less the tax. As yet final arrangements have not been made but it is expected that the Vaniso tax will work out to about 7d or 9d per head. The Yako tax works out at 1/- per head (men with children only) per month. Nothing was done at WARANO in this regard as these people are slow to come to a decision at any time, hence it was thought that with people on either side of them running the scheme for a few weeks it would serve as a stimulus for future suggestions at a later date.

A further clinic of slightly larger dimensions has been constructed on the station by the combined efforts of Warano and Vaniso people for the use of the Welfare Assistant. This too has been built free of cost.

During this patrol a woman was selected from HUSU village for training in Welfare duties. The WUDU people were asked but a volunteer could not be found.

Blurred Document

CONCLUSION.

The native situation at WUDU requires constant attention.

The people of this village are related by birth and marriage to natives domiciled in Dutch New Guinea. The natives of Dutch New Guinea, particularly those residing along the coast are quite sophisticated in comparison with our natives. They are most insolent and arrogant and for the most part passively anti - Dutch, yet passively anti - Indonesian but, very very pro - American.

During the war the Americans had a large base at Hollandia with a saw mill at WUDU. As far as I can ascertain the Americans were most liberal in their 'handouts' gave the D.N.G. natives everything and demanded little or no work in return, what work was done by natives was highly paid.

On the return of the Dutch Administration, cooperative poverty more or less hit the land. The result is this pro - American feeling. The WUDU people also feel the pinch of the American 'evacuation'.

Then too another very attractive custom to the WUDU people, is the Dutch law in regard to purchase of alcoholic liquor by natives. Also the stores in Hollandia although their prices are very dear their range of articles is far superior to those obtainable in the local store at Vanimo. Material purchased at Hollandia is far superior in design and texture to that sold in the Australian stores either at Vanimo or elsewhere.

It may be said that all the WUDU people's interest lie on the Dutch side of the border.

With regard to the border cement marks, there are six of these proceeding at various intervals along the border. The sixth cement is about six miles inland. Several attempts have been made by past officers to have the WUDU people clear up the road along the border, to date nothing had been done. However I have now started the work and when I left a road twenty feet wide had been cleared up to the second cement mark. A little work of a useful nature should keep idle hands from mischief.

It is interesting to note that several of the villages inland from WUDU on the VANIMO 4 miles to the Inch series shown as being in Australian Territory are administered by the Dutch authorities. There is also a large population further inland who also think they come under Dutch control, these villages are in my opinion in Australian Territory, many of them are actually uncontrolled although I have visited one and seen natives from others. With the border marks well cleared it should be comparatively easy to fly along the clearly defined road and see what villages do lie on our side, thus foot patrols could be very sure of their ground. One large tribal group by name WARIS are I feel are situated between the Dutch border and the FAN area. The WARIS people are known by name to the WUDU people and they say they are well inside our Territory, without proper instruments to take claims rights an air trip along the border is the most practical solution at this juncture.


Herb O. [unclear]
Patrol Officer.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of SEDIK (ATAPE) Report No. 4 of 51/52 (Lumi)
 Patrol Conducted by P. E. FIENBERG - 10
 Area Patrolled NO. 2 WAPAI CENSUS SUBDIVISION
 Patrol Accompanied by Europeans NIL
 Natives 3 N.G.P.F. 16 CARRIERS
 Duration—From 24.9.19.51 to 8.10.19.51
 Number of Days 15
 Did Medical Assistant accompany? NO
 Last Patrol to Area by—District Services Aug 1949 (part only) 1939 (partially)
 Medical/...../19.....
 Map Reference ATAPE SHEET 2078
 Objects of Patrol 1) CENSUS 2) CONTACT NEW NATIVES
3) GENERAL ADMINISTRATION

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

1 / 19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £.....
 Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....
 Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £.....

TERRITORY OF PAPUA & NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT No. WXL 4/51-52

29 OCT 1951

REPORT OF A PATROL TO : No.2 WAPEI Census Sub-division.
AITAPE Sub-district. SEPIK.

OFFICER CONDUCTING PATROL : Mr. P.E.Fienberg. Patrol Officer.

AREA PATROLLED : That area EAST and SOUTH of LUMI
Patrol Post, extending to the
border of the PALEI-MAIMAI Native
Districts, and known as the No.2
Wapei.

OBJECTS OF PATROL : (1) Census Revision and compilation
of new census,
(2) To contact new natives,
(3) General Administration.

DURATION OF PATROL : From 24.9.51 to 8.10.51 (15 days)

PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING : 3 members N.G.P.F.
16 native porters.

MAP REFERENCE : Aitape Sheet 2078 - 4 miles to 1 in.
Strat series. NEI Grid.

INTRODUCTION.

Because much of the area and many of the villages patrolled could be termed "new" from a census and general administrative viewpoint, I propose, in this Report, to deal with such villages separately, giving brief comments on each, so that future patrols to the area will be able to obtain precise information of a particular village and not merely a general picture of the subdivision as a whole.

The country covered is heavily wooded and mountainous. Most villages are situated on high bluffs and points, many approachable only by negotiating steep mountain sides, often almost perpendicular. The natives of the more easterly villages are a virile and warlike people, not as yet prepared to accept the Administration as a restraining influence on their ancient activities, and considerable diplomacy and some caution is needed in the handling of them. The area received little or no pre-war attention from the Administration, (patrolled in part in 1931, again in 1937-39) and apart from visits by recruiters of native labour has had little contact with European influence.

PATROL DIARY.

- September 24th - To NAREITEI and KARATEI group. New census conducted and books issued. Many small villages in these groups. To KEIBAM.
- 25th - Census of KEIBAM-TUARBI group. Villages inspected. To NEMEMBIN (BIN) Village. New census compiled, book issued and village inspected. To NAKIL.
- 26th - Census of PINGIL and NAKIL villages. Previously combined in one book but now separated. Many new names obtained. To LIPOAM and WITKIN. New census conducted and books issued. Villages inspected.

PATROL DIARY - Contd.

- September 27th - To PUANG. Census revised. No absentees and a number of new names. Natural increase of 24. To TUMENTONI. Village inspected and census revised.
- 28th - To YEMNU. Census revised and village inspected. Many new names. Visited Catholic Mission and inspected airstrip. Returned to Tumentoni.
- 29th - To WITITAI. Village inspected and census revised. To WITWEIS and hamlet Wesin. Second patrol to visit, first being in 1939. New census conducted and village inspected. Book issued.
- 30th - To WINALUK and ANGUGUNAK villages. Census revised and villages inspected. New book compiled and issued at Angugunak, old book, issued in 1949 having been destroyed in fire.
- October 1st - Census of YANKOK village. New book compiled and issued. To BOGASIP. Village inspected and census revised. Many new names and several absentees. To RAUIT. No previous census here. People of hamlet of Aniabil only present. Population of main village hiding in bush. (see para 3(a), "Native Affairs"). Book compiled and issued. Camped Aniabil.
- 2nd - Attempted to contact Rait natives on a friendly basis without success. To MAIAMBIL. No previous census here. Reception cool, but reasonable number appeared for census. Book issued. Camped.
- 3rd - To BRUGAP across country. No guides and heavy rain. New census conducted at BRUGAP and book issued. Village inspected. Camped.
- 4th. -- To HINGIL. Large village in very poor condition. Census checked. Many new names and several absentees. Books issued in 1949 useless. Wrote up and issued new books. To YUWIL. Camped.
- 5th - Conducted census of YUWIL. Many new names. New book issued. Village inspected. To WEIGIN. Last patrol in 1939. No census book. Census conducted and new book issued. To NUNSI. Inspected village and camped.
- 6th - Conducted census of NUNSI, and issued new book. To AUANG. Last visited 1941. Border of Wapel-Palei. Census conducted and book issued. Return journey to Lumi commenced. To Solaku in the NE Sub-division, via Yuwil and Yenlu.
- 7th - From Solaku to Telotei in the SE Sub-division, via Wubiagil, Pimon, Ekil, Ili, Keibam. About 7 or 8 hours walking time. Camped Telotei.
- 8th - Returned to LUMI.

PATROL SUMMARY1. CENSUS(a) The Census.

The area which has now been defined and is known as the No.2 Wapei census sub-division has never previously been visited and censused as a whole. A portion only was patrolled in 1949 but this was before the sub-division boundaries were drawn up and the figures obtained then are of little value now. The more easterly villages were last visited by PO Mader in 1937 and 1939 and the village of AUANG on the Wapei-Palei border by D.M. Fienberg in 1941. The village of WITWEIS and its hamlet WESIN have only been visited once previously, in 1937, and there is no record of the villages of RAUIT and MAIAMBIL ever having been patrolled before my attempt at census on this occasion.

Only those villages visited by PO Gilbert in 1949 were in possession of the new-type village books, and with one or two exceptions, all these had to be replaced. Lack of care on the part of officials cannot be blamed entirely for the tattered condition of these books. Many are still in possession of the pre-war blue-covered books and these are in better condition than those issued two years ago. Experience has shown that a good census book should contain at least 75 pages for the recording of names, be made of glazed paper, include a column for new names, have an oil-cloth or similar material cover and be enclosed in a waterproof envelope. The continual writing-up of new issues is an added and unnecessary chore attached to the already difficult task of annual census compilation, besides preventing the maintenance of a village historical record. The present books are uneconomical and inadequate.

It was anticipated that considerable difficulty would be experienced in contacting the people of many of the more remote villages, several of which have had practically no contact with the Administration for a number of years, some in fact, having had no recorded contact at all. However with the exception of RAUIT village extremely good attendances were obtained. Nearly 600 "new names" were recorded, i.e. persons absent from previous checks, apart from the 265 names obtained in RAUIT and MAIAMBIL, both being initial census. I consider this to be eminently satisfactory, considering that the total censused population of the sub-division is under 5000. It is obvious that a number of females, especially in the 10-16 age group are being hidden, and the number of children is too low to be correct, but this seems to be inevitable among unsophisticated and timid people and is the normal state of affairs in any of the Wapei sub-divisions.

The number of reported pregnancies is also considered to be far below the actual figure in many cases, but this is a subject to be approached with some tact, and in the face of a vigorous denial it would be fatal to the accuracy of statistics for one to rely on physical indications.

I consider that the census is 87% accurate, i.e. that the real population is in the vicinity of 5500. Owing to the loss of and damage to books figures as to Births and Deaths are of little value, but in those villages where a check was possible births exceed deaths by 182 to 59. The village of AUANG was last visited in 1941 and was then included by the patrolling officer in the Palei native district "for reasons of accessibility". However, with an Administration post now at Lumi and the sub-divisions permanently defined the village has once more been included in the Wapei. AUANG is the border village of the Wapei-Palei native districts and by language, custom and social contact the people are Wapeis.

1. CENSUS - Contd.(b) Labour, Recruiting etc.

The No.2 Wapei has always provided a supply of unskilled labour in large numbers. At present ~~26~~ 26.9% of the total male population between 16-45 years are absent working under agreement. This is not considered excessive and there are no signs of manpower shortage in the villages. The natives of the sub-division are physically of a high standard and are consequently in demand as labour.

2. CONTACT WITH NEW NATIVES.

As previously mentioned, the villages of RAUIT and MAIAMBIL had not previously been censused, and one of the patrol's objects was to contact these people and the people of WITWEIS, who have only been censused once and that nearly 15 years ago. Contact was made with the population of ANIMBIL, a hamlet of RAUIT, where 105 names were recorded. The main village however, refused to appear for census or any other reason, and remained in hiding in the bush. I estimate the population of this group to be in the vicinity of 250, making a total of some 350 persons. This is, I think, a conservative estimate.

The RAUIT natives have had contact with European recruiters and many men have served terms of indenture before and since the war. However, the village elders evidently still hold considerable power and they are hated and feared by other villages in the area for their prowess as bowmen and their complete impartiality when demonstrating it. The MAIAMBILS are similarly inclined and there have been frequent clashes between these villages of recent years. Three men of RAUIT were tried and convicted earlier in the year for the murder of a MAIAMBIL man, and it is likely that there will be further repercussions. On this occasion a clash with the RAUITs was only narrowly avoided (see para 3a) but the MAIAMBILS, though not over friendly, and treating the whole thing as something of a joke, presented themselves with little trouble. At least, a total of 160 of them were present, an estimated 50% of the actual population. They did not appear to be particularly impressed by the proceedings and evidently expected to see a little more, and possibly obtain a little more, than the dubious pleasure of having their names entered in a book. I fear that the next patrol might not even see the 160.

The village of WITWEIS was lined without difficulty, but there should be more than the 230 names recorded.

3. GENERAL ADMINISTRATION.(a) Native Affairs.

The sub-division as a whole is relatively quiet. There are several large villages, large by Aitape standards, and most of them have the appearance of being lived in for at least part of the time by part of the people. The remainder favour tiny hamlets and settlements in the bush where they protect themselves from surprise attacks from their neighbours by ingenious if drastic methods. A device very much favoured in this particular area is that of short lengths of bamboo, sharpened to a needle point, protruding about 1 1/2 inches from the ground and hidden by leaves or loose soil. Set at irregular intervals on bush tracks leading to family settlements and gardens they provide a particularly painful hazard for anyone who has no business there and therefore has not been informed of the placement of the traps. Spear pits are less favoured, probably because they involve more labour, and it is considered, with good reason, that the prospect of 1 1/2 inches of bamboo through the sole of the foot is sufficient deterrent to the would-be garden robber or assassin. Nevertheless, clashes between armed parties are not infrequent, and the native who travels alone is likely to be set upon and murdered, either as a "pay-back" for some previous assault or merely as a diversion from the daily round.

3(a) Native Affairs - Contd.

While at ANGUGUNAK on the 30th September, I received information that a gang of ten men of RAUIT, about a month previously, had murdered a man and his wife from BULAWA, in the SE Sub-division, (Map Ref. Q2 5498) for no other reason than that they had wandered too far from home and provided an excellent opportunity. On the approach of the patrol into the area the alleged murderers had gathered their families and relatives and gone into hiding in the bush. I sent word by my informant that I intended visiting RAUIT the next day, that I wanted everyone to line for census and that I would investigate the report but did not wish to have any trouble.

On Monday the 1st October, I proceeded to BOGASIP where I was further informed that the RAUIT natives were preparing to attack the patrol. My carriers, all natives from the Luml area, declared their unwillingness to proceed further, but were eventually induced to do so on my promise not to involve them in any danger. The patrol then continued on to ANIMBIL, a hamlet of RAUIT, where 105 persons appeared for census. They professed no knowledge of the whereabouts of the inhabitants of the main village, but confirmed the report of preparations for an attack on my party. We camped under very primitive conditions at ANIMBIL but there was no disturbance during the night. The following morning I proceeded with my party along the road leading to the main village. After some little distance an Animbil native appeared out of the bush and informed the official who was accompanying me that the RAUIT fighting men were waiting in ambush further down the road. There was obviously nothing to be gained by going on and forcing a clash. In the absence of any complaint or information lodged by the BULAWA natives I was not prepared to force the issue and risk the lives of my party in a situation so heavily weighted to the advantage of the ambushing natives, particularly as the total fire-power of the patrol consisted of one .22 rifle, one .38 revolver and a single-barrelled shotgun. The three police constables all carried SMLE rifles, but no ammunition, and in any case, whatever the strength of my patrol, I wished to avoid doing anything which might make the task of gaining the peoples' confidence even more difficult.

A cautious reconnaissance confirmed the existence of the ambush, and the patrol there-upon by-passed the main village and proceeded to MALAMBIL. The reception received here was not over friendly, and my carriers again became extremely apprehensive when a number of natives appeared for census in full fighting regalia and handling their weapons in a most business-like manner. More friendly relations were gained during the afternoon and evening, but next morning the population had disappeared and not one could be induced to act as a guide or assist the carriers. The patrol eventually set off across country to BRUGAP, moving with some caution, as the intentions of the vanished MALAMBILS could only be guessed at, while our path took us through RAUIT territory. Without guides and with no roads other than tracks decorated with bamboo spear traps, the patrol had some little difficulty in reaching Brugap.

This area will have to be visited again in the near future, probably in order to arrest the ten alleged murderers. At the time of writing I am still awaiting further information from Bulawa. Whether the men concerned can be apprehended peacefully remains to be seen, but present indications are that it is unlikely. Three men of RAUIT were arrested for murder early in the year without trouble, but with a large number involved the chances of avoiding a clash are lessened. I do not intend any forceable arrest until all other methods have failed, even if it takes a considerable time to eliminate these. The RAUIT natives have a large area of dense bush in which they could conceivably hide indefinitely, and it would take a large party a long time to get any results. I doubt if anything could be accomplished by this method without bloodshed, and a bloody success, as much as an abject failure, could do irreparable harm.

3(a) Native Affairs - Contd.

The area in which are situated the villages of RAUIT, MALAMBIL, WITWEIS, BOGASIP, BRUGAP, ANGGUNAK and YEMNU has had rather unfortunate experience of "Government" parties in the past. During the latter stages of the war, (and long after the departure or demise of the last Japanese from the region) it played unwilling host to a party of armed natives, members of an AIB and FELO party "operating" in the Wapei. The activities of this group were, to say the least, open to grave suspicion, and complaints were received concerning them by myself, as far away as Dreikikir. Nothing can be gained by bringing forward these complaints now, and I only mention this matter in this report because it has a direct bearing on the current native attitude towards police and official patrols, and because I have personal knowledge of them and am therefore sympathetic towards the villages involved. Many natives here are firmly convinced that an Administration patrol means Trouble, and their hostility is born of fear, not aggressiveness. I intend to contact these people again without taking police, or at least by taking in an unarmed patrol. In any case I have not, at the present time, any chance of making a show of force, my total police strength available for patrol being three constables, nor have I any intention of becoming involved in an armed fracas without prior instructions from Headquarters.

The natives of the No.2 Wapei are, generally speaking, of a good physical standard. In the eastern section particularly, the men would be of above average height and weight for Melanesians. The males here, from about the age of adolescence until attaining full manhood, effect a particular form of bodily adornment, consisting generally of heavy chains of shell on arms, legs and neck, and an arresting and somewhat flamboyant coiffure. The hair is drawn up to a tight bun on top of the head and is then drawn up into a long, tight, wad up to a foot in length, this being bound firmly with native rope to keep it erect. From the peak of this, the over-all effect being somewhat similar to the type of headwear worn by ladies of fashion during the Middle Ages in Europe, dangle an assortment of decorative articles ranging from the skins of highly-coloured birds to skulls, bones, cassowary plumes, guria-pigeon crests, and, in at least one case, an unexploded 5 incendiary bullet.

An interesting feature, noticed in all villages, is that of a central arsenal, in which is kept an assortment of weapons: spears, shields, bows and arrows; skulls, other bones and trophies of war and of the hunt. Even spare bow strings and arrow heads are ready to hand. A continual guard is maintained over these buildings, which are usually situated in a central position in the villages.

I consider that a Base Camp should be established at YEMNU, where an "Auster" strip has already been constructed. After inspecting this I am of the opinion that it could be improved sufficiently to allow its use by larger aircraft, and this would allow an officer from Lumi to visit the area more often. The present staff here of one cannot possibly cope with the patrolling of five sub-divisions and the managing of the central office at Lumi, where native labour and Treasury work alone has become a full-time task, and give to the No.2 Wapei the attention it warrants.

(b) AGRICULTURE & LIVESTOCK - Food Supply etc.

The sub-division appears to be well supplied with food. Taro and yams, bananas, sago and coconuts are the main items of diet. Every village has a large number of coconut palms and the nuts are in great demand. Breadfruit and edible wild vegetables are plentiful. The soil is rich in many places, but owing to the extremely mountainous nature of the country, agricultural development is difficult, and many gardens are worked on slopes of incredible grade.

3(b) Contd.

Village livestock, in common with the rest of the Wapel, is in short supply, fowls being practically non-existent and pigs few, though in greater numbers than in other sub-divisions. The bush abounds with game, however, and the people make more use of this supply than in other areas where the art of hunting would seem to have deteriorated with the ban on tribal fighting. Villages in this area, too, have more land at their disposal than is apparent elsewhere.

(c) MEDICAL - HEALTH & HYGIENE.

As no Medical Assistant accompanied the patrol a separate medical report appears as Appendix "A", attached.

(d) EDUCATION.

A Mission school has been established at YEMNU by the Franciscan Mission, and is being reasonably well attended on a semi-boarding and day basis. The one priest there has a tremendous task and can scarcely hope to get outstanding results. The present enthusiasm is an encouragement, however, and parents living in the vicinity were urged to enrol their children and ensure regular attendance.

There are no Administration schools established in the Wapel.

(e) ROADS & BRIDGES.

The majority of roads, where they exist at all, were found to be in a much better condition than was anticipated, although heavy rain had done nothing to improve them. In the more remote areas there are only native pads, overgrown and blocked by fallen timber. Some of these tracks wind around the sides of mountains and gorges and skirt precipitous drops of up to 2000 feet, where the earth has been rent by the earthquake of the middle 1930's, and a misplaced foot would mean certain death. The whole of the sub-division bears obvious scars of the big seismic disturbances of 1934 and 1935, and in some villages deep chasms still run through the rock on which the villages are built.

(f) REST HOUSES.

Some form of shelter is available in most villages, though "Rest Houses" would appear to be merely a courtesy title, and often the whole party consisting of myself and up to 24 natives were forced to sleep in one small and very rickety hut. This was considered an advantage by my Lumi carriers, who preferred a little discomfort for the moral support of my firearms. One could scarcely expect accommodation to be built and maintained in an area patrolled so infrequently. It was noted, indeed without effort, that most of the buildings reserved for the patrolling officer were perched precariously on the edge of a precipice and in constant danger of collapse into the gorge below. Whether such placement is of necessity or design is not quite apparent, but the selection of less intimidating sites was urged.

(g) VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

All villages visited have officials, many, I fear, being self-appointed or wartime appointments made hurriedly and with little regard for custom or quality. I did not consider it expedient at this juncture, however, to attempt any changes, and have allowed the present situation remain unaltered until more about the area is known.

(h) GENERAL.

3(h). GENERAL

The following information concerning the less known villages is supplied for future reference :

1. PUANG - Map Ref. QZ 6904. Large village with several hamlets. Actual population probably around 375. Quite co-operative and no difficulty should be experienced in obtaining food and carriers. Roads in good condition when dry.
2. TUMENTONI - Map.Ref. QZ 7205. About 25 minutes from Puang and 15 minutes from Yemmu. Friendly people coming under Mission influence. Have had quite a deal of contact with European recruiters and service parties during war.
3. YEMMU - Map Ref. QZ 7205. Large village with several hamlets in close proximity. Actual population probably around 400. Franciscan Mission and airstrip within 15 mins walk. Strip suitable for Auster a/c and could probably be extended to take larger craft. Suitable site for Base Camp or Patrol Post.
4. WITITAI - Map.Ref. QZ 7103. About 1 hour from Tumentoni. Road in poor condition. People gradually coming under mission influence.
5. WITWEIS - Map Ref. VE 7100. Village has a large hamlet known as WESIN. Only previous visit by PO Mader in 1937. Next patrol should obtain more names. People friendly.
6. WINALUK - Map Ref. QZ 7402. Small village about 1½ hours from Witweis and a steady climb. Overlooks Yemmu airstrip and surrounding country. People do not seem to have many outside contacts.
7. ANGUGUNAK - Map Ref. QZ 7605. Built on top of high bluff visible for many miles and used as landmark by aircraft. Houses perched on edge of 2000 ft perpendicular cliff face. About 1½ hours from Winaluk. People have had fair amount of contact and are co-operative.
8. BOGASIP - Map Ref. QZ 7804. People very timid and require tactful handling. Many people obviously not yet recorded in census. Have had very little contact and are frightened by Govt patrols.
9. RAUIT - Map Ref. QZ 7701. See para 3(a) "Native Affairs". May need firm handling if other methods fail.
10. MAIAMBI - Map ref. VE 8299. See para 3(a) also. Village on border of MAIMAI native district. Should be many more people than appeared for census. Village built on top of steep hill, about 2 hours from Anambil hamlet (Rauit). Probably have difficulty obtaining food, accomodation and carriers.
11. BRUGAP - Map Ref. QZ 7806. About 4 hours from Maiambil, but should take less with guides. No road for first 2 hours. Many new names obtained on this occasion and probably more to come. People friendly. Food plentiful. Rest house good.
12. NINGIL - Map ref. QZ 7809. About 1½ hours from Brugap. Large village with several hamlets all in poor condition. Overabundance of village officials. A sullen and slow-witted people. Very difficult to census. Unco-operative.
13. YUWIL - Map ref. QZ 8014. Large village built on steep rocky outcrop, about 1½ hours up and down from Ningil. People co-operative. Food plentiful. Officials outstanding in the area.
14. WEIGIN and NUNSI - Map refs. QZ 8218 and QZ 8420. Small villages. No contact for over 12 years. People friendly. Food plentiful. Rest House good, at both villages.

3(h) Contd.

15. AUANG - Map ref. QZ 8618. Border of Wapei and Palei native districts. Small village, people co-operative. Last DS visit in 1941. Food plentiful. No Rest house.

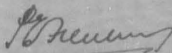
NOTE : It would be advisable for patrols covering the No.2 Wapei to bring porters from an outside area, preferably from the NE Sub-division.

CONCLUSION.

I consider that the patrol, in view of the large number of new names obtained in the census, was successful in its objects. The failure to contact - in a friendly manner - the natives of RAUIT is regrettable, but this should be rectified by the next patrol to the area.

The patrol has shown, I think, that the Lumli Administration Post has got beyond the stage where it can be handled by one Patrol Officer. With an area of at least 2500 square miles and an estimated population of some 20,000 persons plus 18 to 20 Europeans, the Wapei is a Sub-district in itself.

There would seem to be no great urgency for a second patrol to the area, but it is recommended that it be visited within the next six months.



(P.E. FIENBERG)
Patrol Officer.

(P.E. FIENBERG)
Patrol Officer.

END OF WMA Part for Information.

APPENDIX "A"

MEDICAL REPORT - No.2 WAFBI CENSUS SUB-DIVISION - SEPIK

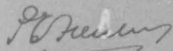
To Accompany Patrol Report WKL 4/51-52

The patrol was not accompanied by a N.M.O., as for reasons of mobility the personnel was cut to a minimum, so that little was attempted in the matters of Hygiene and health.

The general health of those seen would appear to be good. A number of bad sores and TU's were noted, and the people urged to attend the Medical Aid Post at YEMNU, which seems to be functioning as well as can be expected.

The people of the sub-division are generally of good physique, and with a more adequate food supply than in other areas they probably do not suffer to the same extent from nutritional diseases. About 75% of those appearing for census were suffering from colds, and as many of the villages are constantly enshrouded in mist and cloud, this is scarcely surprising.

There would seem to be no great urgency for a medical patrol to the area, but it is recommended that it be visited within the next six months.



(P.E. FIENBERG)
Patrol Officer.

Copy to : EMA Lumi for information.

APPENDIX "B"

REPORT ON N.G.P.F. PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING PATROL.

The following members of the N.G.P.F. accompanied the patrol :

- Reg.No. 6474 Const SEKO - Acted as Senior Constable on this patrol. Continues to do good work.
- Reg.No. 6442 Const MAYA - Proved himself a capable member when put to the test and given some responsibility. Inclined to be hasty when dealing with new natives.
- Reg.No. 6579 Const TIU - First patrol since being posted here. Carried out his duties satisfactorily

All the abovenamed constables carried out their duties efficiently and their bearing and discipline was good at all times.

P. E. Fienberg
(P. E. FIENBERG) P.O.
Asst. Sub-Inspector.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA D/3-20

30-11-150 ✓

DEPARTMENT OF EDUCATION,
PORT MORESBY.

RECEIVED
27 DEC 1951
A 14100 01100

27th December, 1951.

MEMORANDUM FOR—

Director of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

Subject: EDUCATION - MISSIONS.
Reference: Your DS.30-11-150.

The extract from Mr. Fienberg's Patrol Report on No. 2 Wapei Census Subdivision, Serik District, has been read with interest. The District Education Officer at Wewak visited headquarters this week, and spoke well of the educational work of the Franciscans.

W. C. Groves

(W. C. Groves)
DIRECTOR OF EDUCATION, per *TR*

*whichever: Noted of
add
v/v. P/A
28/12*

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

20/11/50

Lumi: P/R 4 51/52.

The Director,
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT SERVICES
29 OCT 1951
NATIVE AFFAIRS

Sepik District,
District Office,
WEWAK.

26th. October, 1951.

PATROL REPORT 4/51-52.

LUMI.

Attached is a Patrol Report of the No.2.Wapei Area, Lumi.

This is another excellent report from Mr. P.O. Fienberg, and contains some valuable information and comments.

His suggestion that a new Post be opened in the area is sound, and is something I have in mind when the staff position permits. At the moment it cannot be considered.

.....
(J. R. RIBBEY)

Acting District Commissioner.

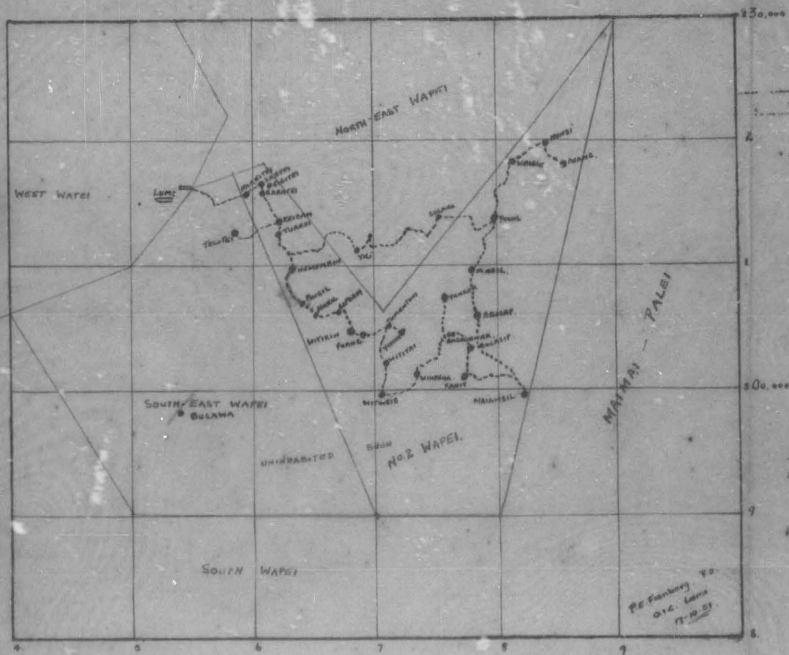
*John Miller
27/10/50*

SCALE - 8 miles = 1 inch

SKETCH MAP of N^o 2 WAPEI

Ref Map Airphoto Sheet 3078

To Accompany Tetrah Mapset No. 4/51-52 For PE Frendberg, P.O.





TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of SEPIK (AITAPE) Report No. 5 of 51/5v (Lumi)

Patrol Conducted by P. E. KIENBERG P.O.

Area Patrolled NO. 2 WAPEI SUBDIVISION

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans 5 MEMPAINE C.P.O

Natives 4 N.G.P.F.

Duration—From 24. 1. 19. 57 to 30. 1. 19. 57

Number of Days 10

Did Medical Assistant accompany? No

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services SEPT. 51 /19. 51

Medical ... /19. 51

Map Reference 2078 AITAPE SHEET

Objects of Patrol 1) CONTACT RAUIT NATIVES

2) INVESTIGATE BULANA MURDERS

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

1 / 19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation ... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund ... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ... £.....

TERRITORY OF PAPUA & NEW GUINEA

LUMI PATROL REPORT No. WKL 5/51-52

REPORT OF A PATROL TO - RAUIT Area, No.2 Wapei Sub-Division, Aitape Sub/District, SEPIK.

OFFICER CONDUCTING PATROL - Mr. P.E.Fienberg, Patrol Officer.

AREA PATROLLED - That area in vicinity RAUIT Village, Map Ref. QZ 7702, contained in the No.2 Wapei Census sub-division.

OBJECTS OF PATROL - (1) Attempt to make friendly contact with RAUIT natives who had threatened a previous patrol;
(2) Investigate circumstances surrounding the reported deaths of three BULAWA natives.

DURATION OF PATROL - From 21st Jan 52 To 30th Jan 52 - 10 Days.

PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING - European - Mr J. McAlpine, Cadet PO
Native - 9 Members N.G.P.F.
- 3 local guides.

MAP REFERENCE - AITAPE Sheet 2078 - 4 miles to 1 inch. Strat.Series. NEI Grid.

NOTE : For Sketch map of area, see Patrol Map attached my PR 4/51-52/

))))))))))))))))))

INTRODUCTION.

The area covered by this patrol was visited in Sept-Oct of last year, when the reception extended to my party was such that it seemed advisable to obtain police reinforcements before again attempting to make contact with the RAUIT natives. For this purpose six extra police were obtained from Wewak on temporary attachment. My original intention to revisit the area without police was considered inadvisable after receipt of several reliable reports concerning the preparations being made by the non-cooperative element at RAUIT. Early in January a Cadet P.O., Mr J. McAlpine, was posted to this station, and he accompanied the patrol.

In writing this Report the normal form has not been followed. No ordinary Administrative work or census was attempted, and the report deals exclusively therefore with native affairs. It has not been written as a "Special Report" however, because it covers a "follow-up" patrol and should be read in conjunction with my PR No. 4/51-52.

PATROL DIARY

- 21 Jan 52 - Departed LUMI. Patrol camped at TELOTEI.
- 22 Jan 52 - TELOTEI to YILI Via Blem. One Constable reported sick and returned to Lumi.
- 23 Jan 52 - YILI to ANGUGUNAK via Piem, Willikum and Yankok. Heavy rain, tracks and creeks flooded. Arrived Angugunak after dark.
- 24 Jan 52 - ANGUGUNAK to ANIMEIL by side track. Continued on to main village of RAUIT. Village deserted except for small party armed natives who attempted to prevent patrol's entry. Camped RAUIT.
- 25 Jan 52 - At RAUIT. Attempted to make friendly contact with natives. Armed parties continued to threaten patrol.
- 26 Jan 52 - Patrolled locally - hamlets, gardens, sago workings etc. Heavy rain. No contact. Returned to RAUIT. Armed natives in village after dark.
- 27 Jan 52 - Again patrolled local area. No contact. Departed for Angugunak late afternoon.
- 28 Jan 52 - From ANGUGUNAK to PUANG.
- 29 Jan 52 - PUANG to TELOTEI - Tracks in very bad condition.
- 30 Jan 52 - TELOTEI to LUMI.

NATIVE AFFAIRS.

(1) The main purpose of this patrol was not to contact a group of hitherto uncontrolled natives so much as to attempt to establish friendly relations with a party of natives who, for various reasons, had decided to refuse to co-operate with the Administration, and in fact had let it be widely known that they intended attacking all future patrols. My experience as detailed in PR 4/51-52 convinced me that this was not entirely an idle boast, and I was also aware that I was dealing with a party of pidjin-speaking natives, some previously employed by Europeans, one, at least, having been employed by the Army. Their attitude was such as to constitute in my opinion a small scale insurrection against authority, and not simply the attitude of unsophisticated natives impelled by fear to show hostility.

Having arrived at this conclusion I let it be known that I would be prepared to take stern measures in the event of organised hostility, that my party would be well-armed and prepared and that it would be advisable for the men concerned to reconsider their plans. The Lulual of RAUIT, who resides at the friendly hamlet of ANIMEIL, passed on this information and also my assurances that the Administration desired no trouble and that no punishment was contemplated if they reported unarmed to the patrol. The replies he received to these overtures were not complimentary to either himself or the Administration, and, among other things I was challenged: "if you are men then come and get us, but if you are only women then stay at Lumi and talk." the news of
There seemed little hope of keeping our visit from reaching RAUIT, but by taking an unexpected route and forbidding the use of signal drums, the patrol was able to reach

reach/
ANGUGUNAK unannounced. The following morning, guided by two natives of ANIMBIL, the patrol reached RAUIT by a side track. Carriers and patrol stores were left at Animbil in charge of Mr McAlpine and 3 police, and the remaining six police and myself continued on to the main village of RAUIT. This at first appeared to be deserted, but as we cautiously reached the centre of the group of houses a small party of armed natives appeared and adopted a threatening attitude. One aged gentleman tightened his bow and was aiming an arrow at a policeman when he was seized and disarmed by another constable. The natives were ordered to lay down their weapons, but without further incident they retreated into the surrounding bush, from the safe cover of which they commenced to howl and threaten in both pidjin and dialect. A careful search was then made of all houses. The whole village was found to be a veritable arsenal, and several hundred bows, arrows, spears and shields were collected. A space was cleared in the centre of the village on high ground, shelters erected where necessary and the remainder of the patrol brought up and settled in. Throughout the afternoon natives continued to call and threaten from the bush. They were repeatedly called upon to report in to the village but refused to do so.

About dark a number of well-armed men approached to within some 20 yards of our position, and it appeared that a full-scale attack was about to be launched. One native, a greybeard, probably sent ahead by the more careful younger bloods, aimed an arrow towards where the L/Cpl and myself were standing. I fired a warning shot over his head, and he promptly threw down his weapons and surrendered. I used him through an interpreter to tell the others that he had not been harmed and that if they all followed his action there would be nothing more said about the matter, but this only produced howls of fury and fresh outbursts of threats and invective. The attack however did not eventuate. Throughout the night the natives adopted a threatening attitude, and with a number of local natives of doubtful loyalty and sentiment within our position a full guard was maintained all night.

The next day - the 25th January - local patrols searched the area in which there are several hamlets, gardens and sago workings. No attempt was made to attack these patrols, but after returning to camp an armed party again approached to within a few yards. One loud-voiced fellow, an ex Army carrier I was informed, was particularly abusive from a safe distance, and for some time carried on a hysterical outburst against the Administration, the police and the "kiap", well spiced with vulgarities of a peculiarly Australian Army flavour. About dark one native attempted to come within arrow range by dodging between and hiding behind the closely grouped houses. I managed to manoeuvre him into a clear space and called upon him to throw away his weapons. He made off after I was forced to fire a warning shot over his head. Several houses were then removed from the vicinity of the camp and the surrounding bush cut back so that any attacking party would lack cover. That this was a wise move was borne out by our abusive friend, who on his next visit angrily informed us that he would have attacked us but for the sad fact that having cleared away all the cover the danger far outweighed any expected result. Heavy rain, cold, and several alarms afforded the patrol an uncomfortable night.

On the 26th January, after receiving certain information a further search of the houses was made and an American hand-grenade found. The Lulual informed me that this was one of several known to be hidden. No other could be found however, and it was considered likely that the remaining grenades would be in the possession of the natives in the bush. With the possibility of being attacked by grenade-throwing warriors, a wider area was cleared about the camp. This necessitated the destruction of several houses, but after due deliberation and after consulting

consulting/
the Luluai, I decided that the situation demanded some drastic action, and any building likely to afford cover was consequently destroyed. I informed the Luluai that the Administration would consider the payment of compensation for these buildings, provided of course that the owners came to Lumi to put in their claims. Throughout the day further efforts were made to establish contact without success. Another rather disturbed night followed.

On the morning of the 27th, accompanied by Mr McAlpine I took a party of police in a wide sweep of the area. All hamlets were deserted and there was no sign of recent occupation. Half-starved dogs clamoured for attention and the whole area gave every indication of a complete withdrawal. There is a large area of uninhabited bush S and SW of RAUIT, and I had long decided that it would be utterly useless, as well as dangerous, to ~~attempt~~ attempt to contact the natives once they had gone into hiding there. This area extends for some 300 sq miles, and an Army could successfully hide there indefinitely. I therefore decided that further efforts at friendly contact were useless. The police, after three cold and wet nights with little or no sleep and daytime patrolling in thick bush were by this time beginning to show signs of nervous strain and fatigue. We withdrew from RAUIT and returned to Angugunak late on the 27th.

The patrol obviously failed to carry out its first objective, and as the second objective depended on the success of the first this also produced no result. However I do not consider the patrol to have been entirely unsuccessful. After boasting for nearly three months as to what they would do to any patrol which dared to attempt to enter their village the RAUIT natives fled into the bush with scarcely any effort being made to make good their boast. Their village was occupied by us for several days, and local natives have seen that if necessary the Administration can still put on a show of armed strength. There were no casualties involved on either side, and the only shots fired were those fired by myself, as mentioned above, and two or three warning rounds fired during night alarms, and then only when authorized by me. As previously mentioned the circumstances surrounding the whole incident are somewhat unusual in that we were not dealing with new natives to be handled as gently as possible but with a group whose leaders, at least, speak pidjin, have worked for Europeans, are familiar with the white-mans' law and in my opinion their activities constitute nothing less than an organised revolt against the Administration. This opinion has been strengthened by the fact that natives with Assistant Recruiters permits and Mission teachers have passed through the area unmolested and have made contact with RAUIT natives. So far I have been unable to determine the exact cause of their attitude, though one report stated that the RAUIT natives would refuse to co-operate and would remain hostile so long as three RAUIT men remain in gaol, where they were committed early in 1951 on charges of murder. There may also be some underlying cause originating from the conduct of the AIB-FELO party in the area during the latter stages of the war, mentioned in my PR 4/51-52, but the most likely reason is mentioned below. (see (2)).

The next move would appear to be up to the RAUIT's. No doubt if they intend pursuing their aggressive policy they will bring down their wrath upon the heads of their ANIMBEL relatives who assisted the patrol, in which case I shall be informed and further action will have to be taken. In the event of this being necessary I strongly recommend that such action be of a stern and disciplinary nature. It is my opinion, however, that the patrol's activities, mild though they were, will have a salutary effect. Local natives, previously living in awe and fear of their lawless kinsmen are, from what was said before we departed, now more likely to treat them with contempt and ridicule. Their lack of courage and aggressiveness when faced by a well-armed party contrasted badly with their bombast when opposed only by one European and three unarmed constables.

(2) ALLEGED BULAWA MURDERS:

The investigation of the alleged murder of three BULAWA natives was connected to the first object of the patrol by reason of the fact that the ten suspected murderers are among the rebellious RAUIT natives, and until they have been questioned, little can be done in the case. The case history, so far as it goes, is as follows :

While on patrol of the No.2 Wapei s/division in Sept-Oct '51, I received unconfirmed information that a party of RAUIT men had come upon and murdered a BULAWA man, his wife and child in the bush South of Rauti. I was given the names of the ten men who are alleged to have made up the party, but was unable to contact them during the patrol or gain any further details. On my return to Lumi I sent for the village officials of BULAWA, a village in the SE Sub-division, situated at map ref. VE 5497, approximately 15 air miles WSW of Rauti. The officials confirmed the fact that a Bulawa native named KAKI, his wife WOKI and their child TUMAI were missing, after leaving Bulawa to journey to BOGASIP to see friends, about mid-August 1951. They stated that they had not reported them as missing because they had only heard rumours and because they were frightened to bring forward any allegations against their warlike and more numerous neighbours. Since then attempts have been made to get more precise information without result. The Tultul of RAUIT has stated that he overheard the Rauti men talking about having killed the three and hiding the bodies in the bush.

The prospects of arresting the alleged murderers and more especially of getting sufficient evidence to put them on trial do not at the moment appear to be very bright. The whereabouts of the bodies is not known, and there are no witnesses outside the ten suspects. This is no doubt the prime reason for their hostile attitude and their subsequent escape into the bush. Any attempt to track them down would be a hopeless task, and unless I receive instructions to the contrary I intend leaving the matter in abeyance until such time as a favourable opportunity to effect their apprehension presents itself. The names of the ten suspects are as follows :

1. MIER
2. MERIGI
3. WAMU alias SAUKI
4. NUMAN
5. SABUTIM
6. WORUMEI
7. KARABAI alias ULUBEL
8. MAISU
9. SABIG alias BLANGASOU
10. PATIK

GENERAL.

The patrol attempted little work of a normal administrative nature. All villages visited appeared to be in reasonable condition though no improvements since my last visit were noticed.

Roads were in a shocking condition due to the recent heavy rains and many tracks had become small creeks. All members of the patrol suffered from cuts, abrasions and sore feet caused by the constant walking in water and the traversing of uncut native tracks.

The nine members of the N.G.P.F. conducted themselves in an efficient and satisfactory manner. They showed good discipline and restraint when faced with dangerous situations and their conduct is to be commended.

P. E. Fienberg

(P. E. FIENBERG)
Patrol Officer.

30/11/62

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

P.R.WKL 5/51-52.

The Director,
Department of District Services &
Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

Sepik District.
District Office,
WEWAK, 5th March, 1952.

PATROL REPORT No. WKL 5/51-52 - LUMI.

MR. P.E. FIENBERG - P.O.

Three (3) copies of the above-mentioned report are forwarded herewith.

I will be visiting Lumi in the near future and whilst there will discuss with Mr. Fienberg the action to be taken against the RAUUI native people. Any decisions made will be communicated to you in due course.

Allan Timperley
(ALLAN TIMPERLEY)
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

Mr. Dorman
1952

Register

Anti-Patrol

AMONG THE TRIBES

15-1-1.

15th March, 1952.

The District Commissioner,
Sepik District,
NEWAK.

Subject: LUMI Patrol - WKL.5/51-52.

Mr. Fienberg's report of a difficult situation has been read with considerable interest.

2. The patrol was carried out in a sensible manner and this Headquarters places considerable importance on the prestige of the Service being maintained in a humane manner. We are not to attack but we are to resist attack when operating on lawful occasions. This patrol remained long enough in the area to ensure that we could not be thought to have run away.

3. Inter-tribal fighting and murder in backward areas always present the problem of arrests having to be made and it is always necessary that those who have placed themselves within our protection and have ceased to use violence to obtain redress, should be given as much protection as possible.

The action to be taken need not be immediate and while Mr. Fienberg is now in a position to issue warrants for native criminals who are now known to him by name, he is to rest assured that this Headquarters expects him to choose his own time, and place for such action.

5. The consolidation of some groups within the law may permit of the co-operation of these groups at a later stage to induce more reluctant areas to give up violence and resistance to law and order.

6. Mr. Fienberg should not commit himself to carrying out anything which he considers beyond his present resources.

7. He is to be informed that his work under difficult conditions at Lumi is highly appreciated.


(J.H. Jones)

Director, D.D.S. & N.A.

21/1



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of SEPIK (AITAPE) Report No. 6 of 51/5 (LUM)

Patrol Conducted by PE FIENBERG PO

Area Patrolled SOUTH EAST CENSUS SUBDIVISION

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives 3 ADNGC, 5 ANKONERS 2 GUIDES

Duration—From 28 4/19 52 to 6/5/19 52

Number of Days 9

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? NO

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services DEC /19 50

Medical NIF /19.....

Map Reference AITAPE SHEET 2078 4 INCH 1 INCH.

Objects of Patrol 1) REVISION OF CENSUS

2) GENERAL ADMINISTRATION

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

1 /19

.....
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund £.....

.....
.....
.....

TERRITORY OF FAFUA & NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT No. WKL 6/51-52

20 MAY 1952

REPORT OF A PATROL TO : The South-East Wapei, Census Sub-division; Aitape Sub-district SEPIK District.

OFFICER CONDUCTING PATROL : Mr P.E.Fienberg, Patrol Officer

AREA PATROLLED : That area South and South-East from Lumi Patrol Post, and known as the S-E Wapei sub-division.

OBJECTS OF PATROL : (1) Revision of Census,
(2) General Administration.

DURATION OF PATROL : From 28.4.52 To 6.5.52 (9 days)

PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING : 3 Members R.P. & N.G.C.
5 Prisoners.
2 guides.

MAP REFERENCE : Aitape Sheet 2078 - 4 miles to 1 inch. Strat series.

INTRODUCTION :

The sub-division was last visited by me in December of 1950, and a slight, but definite, improvement in general conditions has occurred since then. Travelling is still extremely arduous, with roads, after a days walk from Lumi, degenerating into overgrown and little used tracks all between ankle and knee deep in mud. The sub-division is too sparsely populated to expect any great effort towards road making, and at the present time has been so badly denuded of its able-bodied males by recruiting that those remaining have more necessary tasks to perform. Practically all villages have been over-recruited and a recommendation for their closure has already been submitted. This shutting of the stable door is a mere gesture and can accomplish little if any good, the damage having already been done. No number of notices and declarations in the Government Gazette can make the old men perform the tasks normally done by a dozen young ones.

PATROL DIARY

- 28th April - To MILION and ORUTEL villages. Inspected and census revised. To TELOTEI.
- 29th April - Conducted census of TELOTEI. To TEBALE village. Area inspected and census revised.
- 30th April - To YUTABI village. Inspection and census. To WITTELI, census revised and patrol returned to Yutabi.
- 1st May - To WARIN village. Inspection and census. Three absentees. Proceeded to BULAWA. About 3 1/2 hours, no road, heavy rain storm. Travelling conditions very bad. Village deserted and overgrown. Patrol camped in old native houses.

PATROL DIARY - Contd.

- 2nd May - No contact with BULAWA natives. Lulua eventually contacted on way to next village. Advised that his people have commenced building new village. (see Native Affairs) Census revised by check with Lulua only. This possible population being very small. To GALGATU. New village site also. Inspected and revised census. Continued on to GUTAIYA and camped.
- 3rd May - Census of GUTAIYA checked. Proceeded to KAMNUM. Villages of WIUP and KAMNUM inspected and census checks made. Camped Kamnum.
- 4th May - To PARISKO and TUBUM villages. Inspections carried out and census figures revised. Returned to Kamnum.
- 5th May - To SEINAM - Census revised. To TALBIPI. Village inspected and census revised. Camped Talbipi.
- 6th May - To WAEUF and KLELEUF villages. Inspections carried out and census figures checked and revised. Patrol returned to Lumi Patrol Post.
- 7th May - Proceeded to MAUI and census checked, returning to Lumi.

)))-----(((

PATROL SUMMARY1. CENSUS.(a) The Census :

There are 19 villages in the sub-division having an average population of 101.5, an increase of 7.14 over the 1950 figures. The overall increase of 129 has been caused by a natural increase of 71 and the recording of 58 "New Names".

Although the area is sparsely populated the natural increase of 71 is, I think, particularly good, and the recording of so many new names shows that the confidence of these rather backward people is gradually being gained. Most of these names were young unmarried women and for once the totals in the 10-16 age groups show a reasonable balance. However some difficulty is still experienced in persuading the people to present themselves for census checks, and a number of absentees were noted, especially in the larger settlements. The people of this area have a large amount of bush at their disposal and as many of their gardens are some considerable distance from the main village it is quite understandable that a number of families prefer to live in proximity to their food supply. However very adequate warning of my visit was given and on this occasion all villagers were warned that any future absences will not go unpunished.

The number of reported pregnancies (23) is exactly half the number recorded in 1950, and is considered to be quite inaccurate. One must rely, however, on voluntary information where the condition is not obvious, and apparently the natives are still somewhat diffident in this regard, despite considerable tact in approaching the subject. The greatest number of deaths occurred in the "over 13" age group, the least in the 5-8, and no woman was reported to have died in childbirth.

It is considered that the census for the sub-division is now 96% accurate, that is that there is not more than an actual population of two thousand.

(1) b. Recruiting - Village Labour Resources etc.

Ten of the nineteen villages visited have been recruited by private employers to a degree likely, in my opinion, to cause hardship and to seriously disrupt and endanger native village life. All these villages have more than one third of the able-bodied males absent under Agreement, five of them having more than 45%. Actually these figures refer not to the able-bodied males but to males between 16 and 45 years, many of whom remaining in the villages are physically incapable of strenuous effort. The percentages for the actual "able-bodied" absent would therefore be somewhat higher. A recommendation for the closure of these villages by notice in the Gazette has already been forwarded to the Director through the D.C. Wewak.

I have resorted to this measure out of sheer desperation, not because I consider it can be of any benefit. There is only one logical method of preventing the over-recruitment of villages, and that is to give statutory authority to the officer "on the spot" to declare the maximum number of natives who may be absent at any time. I cannot see how this clashes with any views on the freedom of the individual, which, in any case, is merely a nice ideal only partially recognised in any civilised country, (the reason no doubt why they can be termed civilised). Closing villages because they have been over recruited is akin to mending a leaking vessel after the contents has dripped away. Freedom of individual action is not countenanced in any British country where such action is to the detriment of the general well-being of the community, and I consider that the unrestricted liberty to desert wives and families for up to two years comes under this category.

(2) GENERAL ADMINISTRATION.(a) Native Affairs :

This patrol was only the third to visit the area since the war, and a slight, though definite, improvement was noted over general conditions since my last patrol at the end of 1950. The population still live under most primitive conditions, but an effort is obviously being made to improve housing both in design and construction, and some little interest is being shown in outside events. However inter-village contact is still very sketchy and trade practically non-existent. The people of WARIN, for instance, were unable to inform the patrol of the desertion of the village of BULAWA, although both settlements are not more than 3½ hours walk apart, and there is no definite road connecting the villages. The BULAWA natives have left the old site after the deaths of three of the elders, and, according to the Luluai, are commencing to build a new village nearer Warin. The actual site is not yet known, but as accurately as possible has been placed at map reference VE 6298. In the meantime the population is scattered among relatives in the Southern sub-division and in the bush nearer the proposed new village. The village of GALGATU has also been moved to map reference QZ 5203, and with a slight increase in population the people appear to be regaining a little of their lost confidence.

Travelling conditions are far from pleasant throughout the sub-division. Roads for the most part are scarcely discernable tracks which appear to be boggy at all seasons; carriers are hard to obtain and several large rivers have to be negotiated. One or two minor complaints were arbitrated, and there was no show of hostility towards the patrol.

Future patrols should visit the new village of BULAWA from WARIN, and then proceed to GALGATU via WITEILLI. This will eliminate travelling through a difficult stretch of uninhabited country between Warin and Galgatu through the old site of Bulawa as shown on the map.

(2) b. WAR DAMAGE COMPENSATION.

A number of claims for this sub-division were investigated and recorded during the 1950 patrol, but payment of these cannot be effected until such time as another officer becomes available.

No further claims were submitted.

(c) AGRICULTURE & LIVESTOCK.

The food supply in the area covered would appear adequate but not plentiful. Gardens inspected were not very extensive and did not contain any variety of crops. Sago and taro are the staple items of diet, the taro being varied by sweet potato in season. Bananas and pawpaws are eaten, but are not in great supply. Each village has a large area of land and many of the bigger gardens were located too far from the main village to allow the patrol to visit. The soil throughout the area appears to be suitable for agricultural development and at a later date rice seed will be distributed. Some of the land along the river flats appeared to be highly suitable for the cultivation of this crop.

Livestock is in better supply than in most other sub-divisions, possibly because less of it is eaten. With less contact there are not the frequent inter-village gatherings for celebrations which occur in the more populated areas. The surrounding bushlands are alive with game - pigs, cassowary, wild-fowl, goura pigeon and other edible birds, while small fish are obtainable with hand nets in the larger streams. The people are not very skilful hunters, however, and are inclined to go meat-hungry in a region which would be regarded by the Australian aborigine as a veritable Paradise.

(d) MEDICAL - HEALTH & HYGIENE.

As no medical assistant accompanied the patrol a separate Medical Report appears as Appendix "A" to this report.

(e) EDUCATION.

There are no schools, either Mission or Administration established within the sub-division, and the number of students attending school elsewhere has dropped from seven to 3. The Mission school conducted by the Franciscan Mission at Lumi caters for a limited number of children living in the closer villages, but their attendance is spasmodic and the classes are mainly of a religious nature. It is doubtful if there is one native resident in the sub-division able to read and write in pidgin English, and the natives evince little desire for this accomplishment.

(f) ROADS & BRIDGES.

Have already been commented upon elsewhere in this report. There are a few miles of reasonably good tracks around the larger villages in proximity to Lumi Patrol Post, and these have been improved over the last year with the issue of a few of the necessary tools. There is insufficient labour in most of the villages to cope with the gigantic task of road making and maintenance, and no overall improvement in the situation can be anticipated or expected.

(g) VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

Little if any improvement in the general standard of officials has been accomplished over the last 18 months. It is particularly difficult to find any native of the necessary character willing to accept the dubious honour of authority. Most officials prefer to take the line of least resistance, and as they only see the "kiap" occasionally but have to live with their fellow villagers it is obvious which direction this line will take. Pressure of work has prevented the conducting of courses for officials which I consider desirable.

(h) REST HOUSES : Buildings have improved considerably since my last visit, although acting on my instructions, nothing elaborate has been provided anywhere. All buildings were weatherproof, however, a marked change. There is no Rest House at BULAWA, where the patrol spent a most uncomfortable night in a dilapidated native hut, crawling alive with countless millions of small cockroaches, and infested with rats. Future patrols will not be visiting this village as it has since moved.

CONCLUSION : General conditions in the area patrolled have shown a slight improvement over the last 18 months, and the obtaining of nearly sixty new names for the record is a good sign. I do not consider that there are very many more natives not being brought forward for census checks, and this opinion is born out by the census figures themselves, which show no great discrepancies. As with the rest of the Wapei, the sub-division should be patrolled both by D.S. and P.H.D. at least twice per year, and preferably every three months. Unfortunately absence of the necessary staff makes this impossible.

Note : For patrol map of area see P.R. no. WKL 2/50-51.

P. E. Plenberg
(P. E. PLENBERG)
Patrol Officer.

la

APPENDIX "A"

MEDICAL & HEALTH - To Accompany P/R No. WKL 6/51-52.- S-E Wapei

The patrol was not accompanied by a native medical orderly, as patrol personnel were cut to the very minimum required, owing to the extreme shortage of manpower available for carrying of patrol stores. Little work of a medical nature was therefore attempted.

The general health of those natives seen would appear to be reasonably good, not an unusual situation, as those whose health is obviously not good make sure they are not seen. As there is no record of a medical patrol ever having visited the whole of the sub-division it would be miraculous indeed if there are not a number of chronic cases of yaws and TU's hidden away. A medical patrol to cover all villages within the sub-division was recommended by me in my Report No. WKL 2/50-51, after my visit in December 1950, but so far only a few of the villages near Lumi have been examined. An Aid Post has been built at KAMNUM village, but these Posts, unless strictly supervised and their activities well organised, are little more than a gesture. If properly conducted they can accomplish a great deal at little cost, but ~~their~~ the unchecked enthusiasm of a semi-trained native medical orderly endangers not only his unfortunate patients but the future success of the Department's work.

Physically the natives of this sub-division are less robust than others in the Wapei. Skin diseases are very prevalent, malnutrition widespread and, if the numbers and ferocity of anophelines are any indication the malarial rate must be high.

Housing, though improving, is still very primitive, and any ideas on hygiene and sanitation are completely lacking in all but one or two villages.

P. E. Fienberg
(P. E. FIENBERG)
Patrol Officer.

Copy to : OIC Lumi Hospital.

APPENDIX "B"REPORT ON R.P. & N.G. C. PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING PATROL

The following members of the Royal Papuan & New Guinea Constabulary accompanied the patrol :

- Reg.No. 3559 L/Cpl ORANGWE - A capable and efficient N.C.O., very attentive to his duties and possessing the right manner when handling unsophisticated natives.
- Reg. No. 6474 Const SEKO - Continues to do good work and is a cheerful and hard working member of the Force.
- Reg. No. 6519 Const KOLOU - A young reliable member who has improved greatly with experience gained at Lumi.

All the abovenamed members carried out their duties efficiently and their bearing and discipline was good at all times.

P. E. Finberg
(P. E. FIENBERG) P.O.
Asst. Sub-Inspector.

30/11/73 ✓

TERRITORY OF PAPUA & NEW GUINEA

30 MAY 1952

The Director,
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

Patrol Report No. WIL.6/51-52

Sepik District,
District Office,
WEMAK, 21st May 1952.

PATROL REPORT NO. WIL.6/51-52 - LUMI
MR. P.E. FIMBERG, P.O.

Three (3) copies of the abovementioned report are submitted herewith.

RECRUITING A recommendation for the closure of villages to recruiting has been submitted under cover of memorandum WK.37-2-4 of even date.

Allen Timperley

(A.T. TIMPERLEY)

Acting District Commissioner

*over recruitment
Census.
W. D. Davis
30/5
Wag.*

M a
CRATIO

latti

lat

ORATION

F M

30/11/52 ✓

TERRITORY OF PAPUA & NEW GUINEA

30 MAY 1952

The Director,
Department of District Services
and Native Affairs,
PORT MORESBY.

Patrol Report No. W.L.6/51-52

Sepek District,
District Office,
MEWAR, 21st May 1952.

PATROL REPORT NO. W.L. 6/51-52 - LIMI
MR. P.E. FIMBERG, P.O.

Three (3) copies of the abovementioned report are submitted herewith.

RECRUITING A recommendation for the closure of villages to recruiting has been submitted under cover of memorandum WK.37-2-4 of even date.

*over submitted
Census.
W. Down
30/5
map*

Adrian Timperley
(A.T. TIMPERLEY)
Acting District Commissioner

Correction

lat.

ORATION

F M

30-11-173.

3rd June, 1952.

The District Commissioner,
Sepik District,
WEWAK.

Subject: LUMI Patrol Report No.WKL.6/51-52.

The above Patrol Report from Mr. Fienberg is acknowledged.

2. You will be separately advised regarding the requests for certain villages to be closed to recruiting.
 3. It is noted that there is no map with this report. You are advised that although the map accompanying Patrol Report No.WKL.2/50-51 can be used, this is not convenient and we greatly prefer a map (Over-lay of Army Series) to accompany each Patrol Report so that when the report is circulated, there is a map accompanying it that can be used for reference purposes by all those concerned.
 4. It is presumed that in due course we will receive your District census maps showing sub.divisions and accompanied by Village Population Register sheets, showing totals under each heading for each sub.division. The map and census figures are urgently required before 30th June.
 5. Progress in this area seems to have been consistent and we feel sure that the hard work and patience of Mr.Fienberg will be rewarded.
 6. It would appear that more recruiters have visited this area than patrols. However this Headquarters has taken into consideration the fact that Mr. Fienberg has had a very difficult job to do and is entirely satisfied with the incidence of patrols from Lumi and the work done by Mr. Fienberg, but an emphasis should be placed on patrolling by whoever takes over from Mr. Fienberg.
- In view of Mr. Fienberg's departure on leave in August, care should be taken if possible, to see that the officer who relieves at Lumi, gains a proper appreciation of the task to be performed at this Station before Mr. Fienberg's departure.

J. H. Jones
(J.H. Jones)
Director, D.D.S. & N.A.

P/A